This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

NA

NATURE'S SECRETS

OR

Psychometric Researches

BY

WILLIAM DENTON

LECTURER ON GEOLOGY, BOSTON, U.S.,

AND

MRS. ELIZABETH DENTON

Edited, with an Introduction

BY A

CLERGYMAN OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND

LONDON

HOULSTON AND WRIGHT

65, PATER NOSTER ROW

1863

BF1325
D4
[redacted]
EDUC.
PSYCH.
LIBRARY

Printed by J. & W. Rider, 14, Bartholomew Close, London, E.C.

PREFACE.

THE Editor of this volume is most intimately acquainted with the Authors, and of all his circle of friends he would say that none are more worthy of credit and esteem. The circumstance that they have suffered so much and so long for the cause of truth, and the sake of keeping a conscience free from guilt, precludes the idea that they would knowingly publish a fabrication, or in their name permit such a thing to be done. The reader may not always be able to acquiesce in the deductions of the writers, but he may always entirely rely on the truthfulness of their statement of facts. Many a pleasant and profitable evening the Editor has spent in their society—making psychometric experiments, and discussing subjects connected therewith.

103484

It was on such occasions that the whole of the manuscript of this work was read to him by the Authors. A few months ago, he was solicited by them to edit this Work for publication in Great Britain, which he consented to do. The task was undertaken by the Editor, not because he entirely agreed with the writers in all their premises or conclusions, but because he was persuaded, after a careful perusal, that the work contained a fund of original thought on subjects new and old, a vast variety of most interesting anecdote, the evidence of most patient search after truth, and a considerable amount of information on the science of Geology, which rendered it highly worthy of publication, apart from the truth or falsity of the new science which it brought before the public. In the preparation of this book for the press, the Editor has very frequently taken liberties both with its words and sentences, but never with its sense. This arose from the fact that it contained numerous Americanisms, which would have sounded both strange and harsh to English ears, as well as the necessity for the transposition of its parts. All that is requested of the reader is a careful, honest, and

impartial perusal of this work; and if he is compelled to condemn it, all that ought to be said is that the reader has the same right to condemn that the writers had to write.

As the sheets of this Work were passing through the press, the Editor's attention was drawn to a review of the American edition of it, under the title of the "Soul of Things," in the columns of the *Athenæum* of the 6th September, 1863. In it the Reviewer took the liberty to doubt the real existence of the Authors, and seemed inclined to place them amongst the mythical offspring of the publishing brain. In the same production were found several misstatements of facts, which the Editor at once endeavoured to correct; but the spirit of imperious dogmatism and want of manly candour which so eminently characterizes that publication prevented the slightest notice being taken of his communication. He can only reiterate that both Mr. and Mrs. Denton are most intimate and valued friends of his, and have an undoubted existence as well as a most unblemished

reputation. The Publishers of this volume can testify to both these facts.

Mr. Denton is a native of England, and a graduate of one of her Universities.

LONDON,
1st October, 1863.

INTRODUCTION.

THOSE who have seen the American Issue of this Work will have perceived that the title of this Edition has been slightly changed. This was done in deference to the wishes of the Publishers; but it must be confessed that the title even *now chosen* is sufficiently indefinite. "Nature's Secrets" might be the name of a volume very different in its nature from the one now before us.

The term "Psychometry," even to the Greek scholar, affords but little information as to the real nature of this Work. Notwithstanding, it is, perhaps, the very best that could have been selected. It was no easy matter to find a title which would suit in every respect. "Psychometry" is composed of two Greek words, ψυχη, soul or life, and μετρον, a measure. Mrs. Denton, by means of this science of Psychometry, professes to be able, by putting a piece of matter, whatever be its

nature, to her forehead, to see, either with her eyes closed or open, all that that piece of matter, figuratively speaking, ever saw, heard, or experienced. Not always, indeed, in the order of time, or to the full extent of that experience, but generally so.

None can dispute the wonderful nature of this statement, even if they should be inclined to question its truthfulness; but whether true or false, the reader must determine for himself. That portion of the Work which by the Authors was placed first, has, by the Editor, been put last. It appeared evident to him that perspicuity, and the nature of the subject, demanded such an arrangement. In the first portion, therefore, will now be found Questions and Answers on the Science of Psychometry. This will introduce the reader to the nature and object of the book, and, at the same time, fit and prepare his mind to examine the facts on which the Science is founded. The second part contains a history of the experiments of the Authors on the various specimens of matter brought before them for their examination. In the third part, it will be seen that Mr. Denton endeavours to show that divers mysterious phenomena,—both in nature and in the experience of every-day life,—are explained by this Science;

and, finally, he shows the utility of the Science of Psychometry. The reader will doubtless find in this volume many things that seem surpassing strange. But when a fact comes before us, whether new or old, strange or familiar, it ought to be welcomed and accepted. Those persons are not much to be envied who dare not embrace a truth until fashion has set her seal upon it. It is melancholy and humbling that the following sentiment, in actual experience, still holds true:—

"In the Sciences, that also is looked upon as a property, which has been handed down or taught at the Universities; and if any one advance anything new, which contradicts, perhaps threatens to overturn, the creed which we for years respected, and have handed down to others, all passions are raised against him, and every effort is made to crush him. People resist with all their might; they act as if they neither heard nor could comprehend; they speak of the new view with contempt, as if it were not worth the trouble of even as much as an investigation or a regard; *and thus a new truth may wait a long time before it can make its way.*"—GOETHE: "*Conversations with Eckermann.*"

"Enter into the soul of things."—*Wordsworth.*

"There are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio,
Than are dreamt of in your philosophy."—*Shakspeare.*

"For this is not a matter of to-day
Or yesterday, but hath been from all time,
And none hath told us whence it comes, and how."—*Sophocles.*

"On the hardest adamant some footprints of us are stamped in; the last rear of the host will read traces of the earliest van."—*Carlyle.*

"The air is one vast library, on whose pages are for ever written all that man has ever said, or woman whispered."—*Prof. Babbage.*

"Contempt prior to examination is an intellectual vice, from which the greatest faculties of mind are not free. I know not, indeed, whether the men of the greatest faculties are not the most subject to it."—*Paley's Evidences.*

CONTENTS.

QUESTIONS, CONSIDERATIONS, AND SUGGESTIONS.

	Pages
HOW OBJECTS ARE SEEN PSYCHOMETRICALLY	iv—xi
SEEN BEST IN DARKNESS, AND WITH CLOSED EYES	xii—xix
WHY CALLED SIGHT	xix—xxiii
MESMERIC INFLUENCE NOT NEEDED TO INDUCE THE NECESSARY SENSITIVENESS	xxiii—xxv
WHERE THE GAZE IS DIRECTED	xxv—xxvi
WHY THE PSYCHOMETER IS UNABLE TO SEE SOME OBJECTS	xxvi—xxviii
THE NATURE OF THE LIGHT BY WHICH OBJECTS ARE SEEN	xxviii—xxxvi
HOW THE PSYCHOMETER TRAVELS, OR APPEARS TO TRAVEL	xxxvi—xlii
HOW ACCOUNT FOR THE HEARING OF SOUNDS	xlii—xliv
GOING BACKWARD IN TIME	xliv
CONTINUED EFFECTS OF INFLUENCES	xlv—xlix
DEPARTED SPIRITS	xlix—l
PREDOMINANT INFLUENCES	l—lii
CONCLUSION	lii—liii

PSYCHOMETRIC RESEARCHES AND DISCOVERIES.

CHAPTER I.

PICTURES ON THE RETINA AND BRAIN.

PICTURES FORMED ON THE RETINA WHEN BEHOLDING OBJECTS—THESE PICTURES ENDURING—PICTURES SEEN WITH CLOSED EYES—VISIONS OF THE BLIND—VISIONS OF OBJECTS SEEN LONG BEFORE BY THE SICK AND HEALTHY—ALL OBJECTS ONCE SEEN ARE PERMANENTLY RETAINED IN THE BRAIN . . . 57—70

CHAPTER II.

PICTURES ON SURROUNDING OBJECTS.

DAGUERREAN PICTURES—PICTURES TAKEN IN THE DARK—PICTURES TAKEN ON ALL BODIES CONTINUALLY, AND ENDURING AS THOSE BODIES—ALL PAST HISTORY THUS RECORDED . . . 71—77

CHAPTER III.

PSYCHOMETRY.

DR. BUCHANAN'S EXPERIMENTS — EFFECTS OF MEDICINES UPON PERSONS WHEN HELD IN THE HAND — CHARACTER DESCRIBED FROM UNSEEN LETTERS . . . . . 78—81

CHAPTER IV.

EXPERIMENTS.

EXPERIMENTS WITH GEOLOGICAL, METEORIC, MISCELLANEOUS, GEOGRAPHICAL, ARCHÆOLOGICAL, AND METALLIC SPECIMENS 82—281

CHAPTER V.

REMARKABLE PHENOMENA EXPLAINED.

SPECTRAL ILLUSIONS—APPARITIONS—VISIONS . . . 282—292

CHAPTER VI.

UTILITY OF PSYCHOMETRY.

UTILITY OF PSYCHOMETRY TO THE GEOLOGIST, THE PALÆONTOLOGIST, THE MINER, THE ASTRONOMER, THE PHYSIOLOGIST, AND THE ANATOMIST—ITS EMPLOYMENT IN THE CURE OF DISEASES—ITS BENEFIT TO THE ARTIST AND THE HISTORIAN—RADIANT FORCES PASSING FROM HUMAN BEINGS AND INFLUENCING OTHERS—INFLUENCE OF PEOPLE ON THE COUNTRY IN WHICH THEY LIVE—INFLUENCE OF A COUNTRY ON THE PEOPLE—WOMAN MORE SUSCEPTIBLE TO PSYCHOMETRIC INFLUENCE THAN MAN—PSYCHOMETRY AS A DISCOVERER OF CRIME . . . 292—312

CHAPTER VII.

MYSTERIES REVEALED.

FORTUNE-TELLING — DREAMS — RELICS AND AMULETS — HALLUCINATIONS . . . . . 313—328

CHAPTER VIII.

CONCLUSION.

PSYCHOMETRY REVEALS THE POWERS OF THE SOUL—AS THE BODY BECOMES WEAKER, IT BECOMES STRONGER — EVIDENCE OF OUR FUTURE EXISTENCE . . . . . 329—330

QUESTIONS,

ANSWERS, AND SUGGESTIONS,

ON THE

SCIENCE OF PSYCHOMETRY.

BY

ELIZABETH M. F. DENTON.

OF THE
UNIVERSITY

INTRODUCTION.

THERE are, perhaps, few persons by nature more thoroughly sceptical than I am; and though I cannot remember the time when I did not behold objects or their representatives, by night as well as by day, in darkness as well as in light, with closed as well as with open eyes, I was very far from believing such vision other than in every respect illusive. Instructed from infancy to accept nothing as true which failed to address itself to my reason, or which could not be substantiated by facts, I was by no means ready to accept any theory which should give to these illusive forms, as I then regarded them, a character of reality; and it was not until some years after I had commenced to examine specimens by means of this vision that I was prepared to acknowledge it the natural result of forces subject to law, and those laws deserving of investigation. I have, therefore, no word of reproach for those who hesitate to accept the statements contained in this volume until they shall have investigated the subject for themselves. I am certain I should have been one of their number had the evidence been presented by another to my understanding only, instead of having come home with its facts to the recognition of my senses. It was no one examination which convinced me of the error in my former conclusions, but the accumulated evidence of hundreds of experiments, all pointing with significant unanimity to the existence of this faculty in the human economy.

To the minds of such as shall feel an interest in the perusal of these pages, and yet have never recognized in their own experience, nor observed in their intercourse with others, any of the phenomena hereafter described, a long array of inquiries will, no doubt, present themselves, and clamour for a hearing. Some of these inquiries I will here endeavour to answer; to others I can only respond, *I have no answer.* In attempting to present the conclusions at which I have arrived, and the facts and reasonings by which such conclusions have been reached, I must ask permission to draw largely from my own experience. I would gladly avoid this, but at present have not in my possession, from other sources, the requisite materials for the purpose, and hence proceed at once to the consideration of those inquiries.

"*In the first place, then (granting the correctness of the statements and the accuracy of the descriptions given in the latter part of this work) how is this thing done? Are these objects seen as we behold the flowers in the field, the stars in the sky, the lines in the hand?*"

Frequently; yet not, as a general rule, in the same manner. In some instances they pass before the observer as a panorama, moving with the velocity of lightning. In such instances it is, of course, impossible to catch even the outline of an object, however strikingly peculiar. Partial outlines may, indeed, be traced, but the object has passed from sight long before the outline is complete. For some time I regarded these views as merely fragmentary; and it was not until I learned that, by a powerful effort of the will, these flying scenes could be made to pause, that I discovered

they were not fragmentary, as I had heretofore supposed, but many, perhaps all of them, objects, or their representatives, entire in their outline, and as real, apparently, as are any with which we come in contact in this every day world.

At other times, everything around me seems immovably fixed. There is, perhaps, only a small area visible; but, however protracted the observation, this area, its lights and shadows, its boundaries, the objects, if any, within it—in short, all its features—remain precisely the same as when the eye of the psychometer first fell upon it, while curtains of impenetrable darkness close around all beside.

Again, there are times when the psychometer is no longer a silent observer. Gravitation has lost its force; his own will is powerless or inactive, and he finds himself an inhabitant of space instead of a dweller upon earth. His surroundings are worlds, and he, cut loose alike from earth and heaven, is moving with a velocity that laughs the lagging winds to scorn. On he flies, tireless, fetterless, free, emphatically free from all that in any respect would check his speed.

But in these instances we must regard the psychometer as being in a state of utter passiveness. Ignorant of the power in his possession, he spends hours, it may be, in gazing at the various forms of beauty or of horror that flit before his vision, when all around him is quiet and his own mind is at rest. Knowing nothing, really, of the nature of these results, he knows not where to look for the cause. Such was my own experience in childhood. Often have I amused myself until a late hour of the night with the scenes which came sweeping past, not my fancy, *but my vision*, as clear and as distinct as were any that greeted my sight by day.

The cause of this phenomenon I then supposed to be the pressure of the lids upon the eye, causing its humours so to arrange themselves as to present these numerous and changing views. My mother gave me this in reply to my inquiries respecting them, and I accepted it with the trust of childhood. Very naturally, supposing the eyes of all persons to have been arranged on a plan quite similar to that of my own, and that, consequently, every individual must realize the same or a similar experience, and thinking, farther, that, had there been anything of interest or of value connected therewith, it would long since have been sought out and acknowledged. On approaching the years of discretion I treated this faculty as we naturally treat that to which we attach no value. Occasionally, it is true, I would return to the folly of my childhood, and occasionally I was startled by some seemingly remarkable coincidence between the appearances recognized by this, as Aristotle terms it, "*internal action of the sense of vision*," and the realities of the outer world, as I would *afterward* find them to have existed at the time when I had observed them.

But life was of too much practical value to be wasted in idle dreaming, and hence I allowed myself only an occasional visit to this ethereal land of ethereal forms; and to-day, I have no doubt, there are multitudes of persons who have known such experiences from infancy.

We come now to the time when the psychometer begins to feel an assurance that pressure of the lids upon the eye is not the only cause of this phenomenon; to the time when a succession of coincidences leads him to inquire if there be not some relation between these singular visions and the realities of external life. Are you that psychometer? You look the matter over, and wonder if the open eye cannot

also behold objects in darkness. You try the experiment, and find that such is, indeed, the fact. Still, there is a difference; and although that difference is in favour of the closed eyes, yet it is evident that the pressure of the lids is not the only cause. Again and again you shut the light from your room and look around you in astonishment. True, you are obliged to sit longer, much longer, perhaps, than would be needful with closed eyes, before you discern aught but the darkness. After waiting, however, until your anxiety has somewhat subsided, here and there a form, in part, is visible. It is, perhaps, a horrible face, or a beautiful flower. It may be a *fac-simile* of something with which you are familiar; it may be utterly unlike anything you have ever seen before. A moment more, and the darkness rolls over it. Indeed, it seemed little other than an outgrowth of that darkness, so perfectly did darkness envelop the larger portion of what you consider its proper dimensions. Each succeeding experiment gives you a more satisfactory result, and you find at last that pressure upon the eye has nothing whatever to do with the matter, and you must look for some other method of solving the problem, or the cause must remain a mystery. But whither can you go? Books are silent on the subject. The anatomist does not even recognize an organ in the human economy capable of such vision, much less give you its anatomy. The optician makes no mention of it, and would, no doubt, regard it as an abnormal action of the eye which he makes his study; and whither can you go? True, mesmerism has induced something analogous, but you are not mesmerized. You are as perfectly conscious of all that is passing in your presence now as at any other time, and, so far as you are capable of judging, your condition is not in

any respect an abnormal one, the only requisite being that of mental and physical quiet. You at length take up Dr. Buchanan's *Journal of Man*, Vol. I., No. 2. There is a sudden start of your nerves—your eye kindles—you turn the pages rapidly, catching here a word and there a sentence. "*Psychometry!*" you exclaim, "what, what is this?" You turn back and commence the paper, reading carefully and devouring eagerly every line of that startling article. Your cheeks are flushed—your eye is aglow—there is a tremor in every limb. What now? Has Dr. Buchanan solved your problem? Not exactly; but he has, at least, endeavoured to trace to a cause some of the phenomena which seem to you inseparably linked with this inner sense of sight. You take courage, and at once resolve to experiment. Is there not some one whose co-operation would greatly assist you in these experimental researches? Nay, rather, you are fortunate if there be one among your associates who would not think you a fit subject for the insane asylum should you even manifest an interest in so wild a fancy as is the Doctor's theory. But you are resolved to experiment. With your eyes closed you select from your letter-trunk a package, which you convey, under cover, to the drawer of your dressing-table, and at night, when all have retired, still wakeful, anxiously waiting for such an opportunity, you abstract a letter from that package and place it upon your brow. With joy unspeakable you realize the various sensations to which the Doctor has alluded. More than this, you see—see the face and bust, perhaps, of a friend who has found in your affections the place of a brother. You look around you, and you are in his room; now you see his entire figure. He sits beside his table writing—"perhaps writing this very letter," you think. You allow your fancy a

moment's range, and you are ready to exclaim, "I believe it is from him; I cannot doubt this influence; it is the same that ever thrills me when I read his letters!" But you must have some other evidence—the testimony of the chirography and of the signature. Noiselessly as possible you arise, your confidence in the identity of the authorship of this with that of the thrilling letters you have so frequently received from your friend during the past few years increasing with every added grain that falls in the hour-glass. You draw a match and convey it to your burner, that you may be certain of the success of your experiment. *I* can appreciate the depth of your chagrin when the light reveals to your astonished gaze the signature of an individual as utterly unlike your friend as darkness is unlike day. Your friend is all spirit, all nerve, all life; the author of the sheet before you is, comparatively, a moving, breathing clod. Your friend writes you because he must—because the thoughts are there burning in his brain and he is compelled to give them expression; and, as he traces the characters by which they are represented, "they breathe in every line" and gleam on every page. By some unaccountable freak in nature, the author of the sheet before you has fancied you, or you would never have had his letter with which to experiment. You are pained beyond expression. "Bah!" you exclaim, as you bring down the letter upon the table with a force which a moment before, judging from your caution in moving, would have startled the whole house. You turn off the gas and return to your pillow. How thankful you feel that no one but yourself knows of your folly! A reaction has come, and on the breast of Morpheus you gladly forget your vexation.

Morning dawns. The first note of the robin falls upon

your ear and arouses you to partial consciousness. In this condition a cold, damp weight seems to hang heavily about your heart. Slowly returning consciousness brings to your mind the cause of this depression, and at once you are awake. Sadly you run over the events of the preceding evening,—the slumbering hopes which had been kindled to a flame, the experiment, and—the failure. Was it a dream? Hopefully you turn to the table, but the package of letters, and the same identical sheet that lies open beside it, convince you that it was all too real. You murmur that hopes so bright in their dawning are doomed so soon to fade, and so ingloriously. You think the subject over once more, and wonder if there is nothing for the race but this continual groping in darkness. With a sigh for humanity, you ask, "Is this then all? Has Nature, with unceasing toil, during all these millions of ages, been fitting up this planet for the reception of her sovereign, Man, and, after her prolonged apprenticeship, with the accumulated wisdom of cycles instead of years, and the united skill of unnumbered forces ready to do her bidding, must her last and crowning effort prove only a stupendous failure?"

The morning bell rings! You must stop moralizing, and take your place with the stupid throng you now feel mankind to be. You arise, but before leaving your room you must replace those letters in your trunk. With a feeling of mingled shame, vexation, and discouragement you take up the package, when, lo! there lies a letter from the very friend you had seen in your evening's experiment. A thought flashes through your mind, and if a thunderbolt had fallen at your feet, you could not have been more thoroughly electrified. For a moment you are powerless. There lie those letters as they have lain for weeks,—the one

all inanity,—empty as the space beyond the spheres; the other full of the fire of thought,—the earnestness of a great mind, and the glow of an affectionate heart. Happening to have been in haste when you filed them away, you had attended to nothing but the order of their dates, and this from your friend, folded, it may be, inside out, had lain pressed upon that wanting all character, until the very spirit of your friend was stamped upon the one as well as upon the other. May it not be possible, then, that your experiment has, indeed, been a success? You think it more than possible, and resolve to repeat it at the earliest opportunity, and with little fear for the result. You try again. Fortunate in your selection, your success more than realizes your highest anticipations, and you tremble with a joy you hardly dare to cherish. Is it strange that you begin to feel a measure of confidence in its reliability? What an extended field for future exploration now opens before you! "Where," you ask, "have been the sages of all past time? What hand can have lain so heavily on the eyelids of a slumbering world as to have deprived it of the knowledge even of so wonderful a possession?" Your first impulse is to publish at once an account of your experiment, and the result. A little reflection determines you to keep your own counsels, at least for the present, and by a course of experiments, which you can yourself conduct, to gain some information relative to the nature of this new-found faculty, and the extent of its real practical value to mankind. Circumstances, no doubt, have more than indicated the wisdom of that determination.

"Are these objects seen in daylight or in darkness?"

They may be seen in both. Usually, however, and it seems to me for valid reasons, darkness is preferable. No one will ask me to prove that to the human eye a weaker may, by the presence of a stronger light, be rendered altogether imperceptible. Any one who has, in the dark, drawn a common match over a rough surface, has observed a line of bright light following in its path, only visible, however, until the match becomes thoroughly ignited, when it is apparently extinguished. That such, however, is only its apparent condition, may be readily ascertained by extinguishing the match, when the former, which is a weaker, and in some respects a different light, will at once reappear. So with that under consideration. Usually the psychometer sees by a weaker, and, it may be, a very differently derived light from that which renders visible the tangible objects by which we are surrounded. Hence it seems reasonable to conclude, that the more perfect the darkness that shadows the outward sight, the more perfect will be this interior vision, if I may be permitted thus to designate it.

Again, who of us but has been so blinded by the sunlight on the snow, for example, as to be quite incapable of discerning even the outlines of objects in a room we may have suddenly entered, when that room was as full of daylight as a common uncurtained window could make it? Yet to us, for the time being, even this daylight has been darkness, and we have found ourselves incapable of using it until the organs of vision have become accustomed to the change. How materially would the difficulty be increased, should we continue to stand in the sunlight

thus reflected by the snow, and examine minutely the contents of a room but dimly lighted by a taper of the olden time. Many of us would find ourselves physically incapable of any such examination, while perhaps there are none among us to whom the task would not indeed be difficult. In many respects the sensations of the psychometer, when in the presence of any strong light, whether natural or artificial, are analogous to those above indicated, and hence, when vision only is required, one is often compelled to wait, not only until the organs become adjusted to the new or changed condition, *but until the eye has been wholly relieved from any sensible impression made by ordinary light*, before these objects become distinctly visible, or the brain is capable of taking cognizance of their peculiarities.

May it not, then, with even more propriety, be said that in this, as in common sight, the ability to use the weaker is negatived by the presence of other and stronger light? Be this as it may, the effect is the same.

Farther than this, there are times when, either from some peculiar physical condition of the psychometer, or from some peculiarity of the atmosphere, or of both combined, the light by which objects are thus made visible vies in strength, or illuminating power, even with daylight. Of several instances, analogous in character, the following will, no doubt, sufficiently illustrate the peculiarity to which I refer.

On a certain occasion, while travelling in the West, during the summer of 1861, we were compelled to wait a weary time for the train which was to convey us to Peru, Ill., it having been delayed considerably beyond the usual hour. We had walked with our children through the

town until they were too weary to appreciate the little beauty left by the previous frosty night. They had exhausted the novelties of the station, consisting of railroad charts and a few dusty as well as rickety seats, and now began to watch earnestly for the coming of the iron horse. At length, his unearthly scream gave warning of his approach, and he came thundering past, as if resolved to visit utter ruin on those who would chain his spirit to the sluggish will of man. "Twenty minutes for dinner!" sang out the brakeman, after announcing the name of the place, while a general rush of the passengers, some to the eating-room, and others to the various places to which they were destined, either for business or pleasure, soon gave me my choice of a seat in any one of the vacant cars. Taking the children each by the hand, while my husband gave orders in reference to baggage, &c., I selected a car and walked leisurely in, very naturally expecting myself and children to be, for a few moments at least, its only occupants. Judge of my surprise, on glancing round as I entered the car, to find it already crowded with passengers! Many of them were sitting perfectly composed, as if, for them, little interest were attached to this station; while others were already in motion (a kind of confused motion), as if preparing to leave. I thought this somewhat strange, and was about turning to find a vacant seat in another car, when a second glance around showed me that the passengers who had appeared so indifferent to the arrival of the train at Joliet, were rapidly losing their apparent entity, and in a moment more they were to me invisible. I had had sufficient time to note the features, dress, and personal appearance of several, and taking a seat, I awaited the return of the passengers, thinking it more than probable

I might find in them the prototypes of the faces and forms I had a moment before so singularly beheld; nor was I disappointed. A number of those who returned to the car I recognized as being in every particular the counterparts of their late but transient representatives.

But the question arises, how could these individuals be seen in the car, when, in fact, they were not in the car at all, but in the dining-room of the station?

We know there are peculiar conditions of the atmosphere which render it, like the polished plate of the skilful artist, capable of receiving and of reflecting the images of objects occupying positions favourable for such reflection of their images. Of this we have ample evidence in the various species of mirage. That there may be conditions of the atmosphere fitting it not only to receive and reflect, but also to retain these images after the objects have been themselves removed, appears to be a conclusion not altogether unwarranted by facts. That, in the above instance, the persons or images seen were indeed the individuals who at that moment were in the station, I do not believe. That the persons who had so lately been sitting in the car, some of them, doubtless, for several hours, had radiated to the surrounding atmosphere that ethereal fluid which stamps upon it these images, it being in a condition to receive, to retain, and to render them visible in open day, I regard as a simple, safe, and natural conclusion.

Again, may we not suppose that every particle of this fluid, like the particles of other matter, is subject to the laws of attraction and repulsion?—that the particles radiating from each individual would, unless prevented by some exterior force or interference, continue to attract each

other, if not with the same power, yet by virtue of the same or similar laws as those by which their union had from the first been effected and sustained? Let us then suppose the condition of the atmosphere favourable for, or at least not in any way opposed to, the free arrangement of these particles in accordance with these laws, and I can see no valid objection to the idea of their continuing for a time to preserve the form they have so long worn. This view of the matter of course supposes that the objects thus seen, however ethereal they may really be, are nevertheless material, tangible forms; and in some instances I have no doubt that such is the case. With many persons the sudden appearance of shadowy forms, now here, now there, which, by the time the eye is adjusted to observe objects of so aërial a nature, are no longer visible, is an almost every-day occurrence. Of course they conclude their eyes have been at fault, that no form was there, that the appearance was due to some condition of the eye which they do not understand, which cannot be of any earthly consequence, and to observe which would, therefore, be folly in the extreme. At other times there are sensations accompanying these appearances, and seemingly so connected with them, that one can but inquire if, after all, they are not worthy of consideration. And again there are times when the shadowy forms assume to the *inner* senses all the characteristics of animated life. At such times their presence may not be recognized by the outward sense of sight, and yet, to the individual who perceives them, that presence is none the less a reality. Was it to this internal recognition that Professor Longfellow referred when he wrote of

"PHANTOMS.

"All houses wherein men have lived and died
Are haunted houses. Through the open doors
The harmless phantoms on their errands glide,
With feet that make no sound upon the floors.

"We meet them at the doorway, on the stair,
Along the passages they come and go,
Impalpable impressions on the air,
A sense of something moving to and fro.

"There are more guests at table than the host's
Invited; the illuminated hall
Is thronged with quiet, inoffensive ghosts,
As silent as the pictures on the wall.

"The stranger at the fireside cannot see
The forms I see, nor hear the sounds I hear:
He but perceives what is; while unto me
All that has been is visible and clear.

"We have no title-deeds to house or lands;
Owners and occupants of earlier dates,
From graves forgotten, stretch their dusky hands,
And hold in mortmain still their old estates."

And this is true not only of houses and lands, but

"Owners and occupants of earlier dates"

than the human period, still hold in mortmain the dust once animated by their life.

"*Are the eyes open or closed?*"

They may be either. More frequently, however, when only vision is required, it is perhaps better to close them, as the objects which meet the eyes, if open, especially in the light, become mingled with, or wholly crowd out

of sight, the views under consideration. Some, no doubt, are better able to distinguish between the two methods of sight when the eyes are open than others, yet I believe, judging from my own experience, and from my observation of others with whom we have experimented, that, under ordinary circumstances, the psychometer is able to give more accurate descriptions with closed than with open eyes. When the object of the experiment is not vision, but the exercise of some other sense, there may be less necessity for shutting from sight the objects by which we are surrounded. Still I find that whatever serves to disturb the mind, or in any way to call it from the recognition of phenomena for which the experiment is being conducted, in just so far serves to render it a fruitless effort. In my own case, this rule applies to any unhappy condition of the mind, whether induced by any outward unpleasant circumstance, or by thoughts having a tendency to produce dissatisfaction, or even unrest.

It should not be inferred from the preceding observations that all mental activity, or even intense mental excitement, is opposed to the development of these phenomena. On the contrary, the mind of the psychometer was, perhaps, never more thoroughly active or more intensely excited than during some of the experiments recorded in this volume. In some instances, as, for example, in the case of the oil-bearing coral, the facts observed were, at the time, so at variance with all received opinion on that subject among our savans, that the mere discovery of its true origin might be considered of itself sufficiently startling; while combined as it was with the discovery of the enormous quantities underlying extensive districts, both in the eastern and

western hemispheres; and not only so, but with the feeling that one stood in those ancient seas, while, extending to the right and left, many, many miles away, and stretching before one for many leagues, was the glow and quiver of every rainbow hue, flashed back by the contents of unnumbered millions of cells; and with the reflection that every one of those cells had been the many-sided habitation of a minute animal whose very pulsations were throbs for the benefit of humanity, and whose life was a willing charity reserved for man whenever intellect should teach him its great value,—was to realize emotions that language fails to portray. But I must return to your inquiries.

"But why designate this faculty 'sight,' if the eye is not the medium by which these impressions are conveyed to the brain?"

Simply because the one is no less sight than the other. Apparently the same organ of the brain which recognizes the delicate tints of a beautiful flower, plucked to-day by the hand of innocent childhood, also recognizes the gorgeous hues of those ancient garlands with which our mother earth so lavishly adorned herself in the ages of her girlhood. That the power of vision in the one case differs materially from the same power in the other, is sufficiently evident; for while the one requires, as a positive necessity, that the lids be open in order to a correct perception of the object by which the impression is made, they may be in the other, according to circumstances, either open or closed. While one requires light, either direct or reflected from some luminous body, to enable it to distinguish the objects within its range, the other finds in a pebble no larger than a

common pea a sufficiency to light up a world, while we read the myriad pages of its thrilling history.

But there are times when the closed eyes of the psychometer cannot see, and yet perhaps the true condition of that with which he is in communication is as accurately perceived as if the eye took cognizance of all connected therewith. In such instances the impression appears to be made directly upon the brain; and when the individual has learned to discriminate between these direct impressions and the creations of fancy, or the workings of the imagination, they may be considered equally reliable with true vision. To those who have never cultivated this faculty, the above statement may appear somewhat incomprehensible; but it is none the less a fact, only wanting proper conditions to render it evident to any understanding of ordinary capacity. The statement of Professor Agassiz, which may be found in his "Tour to Lake Superior," may not be altogether inappropriate in this connection. He says, speaking of a certain fish, "I can distinguish the European species by a single scale; but this not from any definite character, but rather by a kind of instinct." He does not here claim to have seen them, it is true, but what "*kind of instinct*" is that which enables him to distinguish the European from any other species, by a single scale? Professor Agassiz has, no doubt, been too much absorbed by the investigations to which he has given the energies of a great mind, to permit him to analyze the sensations to which he so pleasantly alludes. Were he to do so, I can but believe he would find himself possessed of a faculty, compared with which in the scope of its comprehension, instinct, as defined by our lexicographers, is but as the limited sphere of the coral polyp compared with that of the

free, intelligent man. On the other hand, a person of very imaginative nature should be exceedingly careful in reference to trusting these sensations, and believing them to be genuine impressions, with which neither fancy nor imagination has anything to do. Especially should great care be exercised where the supposed impression relates to, or may in any way affect, any other than the individual impressed. A world of mischief has, in my estimation, resulted from our ignorance of the origin of thoughts which, springing to life within the brain, assume at once the character of legitimacy, and demand of us an acknowledgment of their claims to our consideration. Though there is no doubt that, at times, these thoughts are the offspring of influences existing exterior to, readily acting upon, and sensibly affecting, that delicate organ the brain, but influences of a nature so refined that the outward senses have as yet no power to take cognizance of their presence, yet at other times they are, as the experience of all will testify, neither more nor less than distorted fancies, resulting from disturbances in the electrical or nervous forces of one's own system, and no more worthy of trust than are the changing breezes of an April morn. By a want of this knowledge, how many loving hearts have been sundered for ever! Over how many families has it permitted some deadly upas to spread its branches of blight, until the cup of joy, once brimming with a healthful harmony, a kindly sympathy, a tender affection, has been turned to the gall of bitterness, and until the peace-loving olive has been changed to the wormwood of woe! Throughout how many neighbourhoods has it scattered the seeds of dissension, and nourished the roots of strife, until the beautiful plants of friendly, social intercourse have been robbed of their sustenance and up-

rooted from their place! The effects are none the less terrible that any lack of care on this point may have been due to our ignorance of their nature or of their source. Like all things else, they must be studied to be known. Persons have said to me, "I can never understand my impressions. At one time a matter of which I had previously known nothing has been vividly impressed upon my mind, and I have afterward found it to have been in strict accordance with the facts. Again, an impression would be made, fully as strong, in every particular as distinct as the first, and I would feel certain of its correctness, when I have afterward learned that in this instance it was without any foundation in fact, and perhaps directly opposed to the true state of the matter to which it had referred. Sometimes, several instances occurring successively would prove to be in accordance with the facts to which they related, and I would conclude that, of a truth, my impressions had at last come to be reliable, when, lo! perhaps the succeeding instance playing me wholly false, I would find myself acting the part of a dupe of my own credulity. With a cheek ever ready to crimson at the naked remembrance of these instances, I have long since resolved never to heed impressions more, let their origin be what it may."

But, my friend, is there any wisdom in thus summarily disposing of a power, the possession of which, when you have learned its use, and understood the laws of its modifications, may be found of incalculable value? Depend upon it, these phenomena are not due to chance. They are governed by law, as the wandering stars are governed by law, and it is our business to observe and compare the facts of our being, and of our relation to the inner as well as to the outer world, if we would learn the laws upon

which depend the development of that being and the harmony of those relations. To my mind, the folly consists, not in the failure of an honest endeavour to give to any fact its appropriate niche in the universe of facts, but in refraining from all effort to do so, because, forsooth, a previous effort has proved unsuccessful.

"Is no mesmeric influence needful to induce the required degree of sensitiveness of the brain, and of those organs which convey these impressions to the brain?"

None whatever! Except in very rare instances this influence should never be accepted by the psychometer immediately previous to an experiment. To those who have studied the subject, the reasons for this will appear sufficiently obvious without further elucidation. For the benefit of those who have given little or no attention to this matter, I will endeavour to explain. That there are individuals so sensitive to the mesmeric influence as to give back, for the time being, mere reflections of the mind or will of the mesmerizer, is a fact too well established to require argument. Now let us suppose you wish an experiment in psychometry. You mesmerize your subject, and give to him or her, as the case may be, a fragment, perhaps of some rock, or a chip from some structure, or a bone from some animal, with the nature and much of the history of which you are already familiar. The description coincides perfectly with the facts, so far as you know. "What a wonderful phenomenon!" the credulous bystander is ready to exclaim. But *how* wonderful! Is not the result in strict accordance with the known laws of mesmerism? You have proved nothing, either for or against

psychometry. The whole matter rests on precisely the same basis now as before the experiment. "But," you say, "suppose that, while in a mesmeric condition, the psychometer is handed a specimen by a third individual, with the nature and history of which I am wholly ignorant, and the description of which is, as in the first instance, perfectly correct?" Though such a phenomenon has never come under my own observation, I do not deny its possible occurrence. But suppose such a result can be obtained, the same accuracy of description may be had without any such previous preparation; and if it might not in all, it certainly would in numbers of instances, wholly invalidate the experiment; for while we know that by the establishment of a certain electrical relation between mesmerizer and subject, the latter, for the time being, lives, as it were, in a world prepared and peopled by the mind of the former, may we not suppose that, by consent of the operator, a secondary relation, if I may use the term, shall be established between the subject and another individual, which shall give, if not equally perfect, at least similar results to those developed by the primary relation, or the relation between operator and subject? And may not this be done by the subject simply coming within the electrical atmosphere of this third individual, who is supposed to be cognizant of the facts connected with the specimen examined? If so, what right have we to conclude that the effect is not due to mesmerism, as a consequence of this same electrical relation? The fact is, it is not to prove that mind can read mind, that the experiment is instituted. It is to ascertain, if possible, whether mind, unassisted by the outward senses, can read the sealed-up records of the ages from the merest fragment of that volume, on the pages of which are daguer-

reotyped all the portraits of the past; and to do this the mind of the observer should be as free as possible from every influence that could weaken the testimony in reference to the result. Recollect, the question is not whether this knowledge can be obtained, but whether it can be obtained by this particular means. The faintest tinge of light, then, that greets the eye of the psychometer, unassisted by any influence save that of the specimen you are supposed to have given him, is worth infinitely more in this experiment than would be the brightest sunshine that has ever blessed the world, if, for him to behold it, it must first be discerned by another; and the softest sound his ear is capable of receiving and distinguishing as such, is of more value than the thunders of a thousand cannon, if, to be recognized by his sense, they must be conveyed thereto by the force of your will. Nor can I believe that, as a rule, this influence is of greater value subsequent to an experiment of the kind under consideration, than would be the same influence subsequent to the healthful exercise of any other faculty, whether mental or physical.

"Is the gaze directed into space, or is it directed upon some object out of which these various forms appear to arise?"

As soon expect the anatomist in a charnel-house, dissecting-knife in hand, and invested with full authority to select his own subject, to direct his gaze into space for bone and muscle, for nerve and fibre, when the objects of his search are within his very grasp. As soon expect the connoisseur to look for figures of beauty on the unstained canvas, while he is literally surrounded by that on which the artist has, as it were, kindled the quenchless fires of life.

I fear I shall fail to answer this inquiry fully, and to the satisfaction of those who have in all apparent honesty propounded it. To an individual having any conception of the nature of this faculty the question is simply absurd. We do not look into space for the tangible objects by which we are surrounded; why should it be expected of us in the instances under consideration? Nor do we in common life direct the gaze or fix the attention upon one object in order to behold another, or with any expectation of seeing other objects take the place of the first, under the influence of our gaze. Are we more likely to do so when the entire range of vision is crowded to excess with forms heretofore, perhaps, as utterly unknown to us as they could have been had they never had an existence, and forms, too, as startling as they are new? No; the psychometer has little need to *look for* objects. In ninety-nine cases out of every hundred he sees infinitely more than he can describe. He has little need to hunt up views; they crowd themselves into his presence, not as if endowed with life and its attribute of locomotion only, but as if they read the mandates of the mind and hastened to obey.

"But why, then, as in numbers of instances recorded in this volume, talk of inability to see objects distinctly? If the power of vision is, in one instance, so acute that the finest particles of matter, as they arrange themselves in various forms under the influence of electrical currents, are clearly visible, why is it that, perhaps in the same experiment, there is an acknowledged inability to discern distinctions which even to common sight would be strikingly apparent?"

Did these scenes hang silent before us, as do the pictures in the gallery of the artist,—were they fixed and immoveable as are the landscapes of a country village,—inert as are the granite hills of our own New England,—then might be expected of us a careful delineation of all their characteristics, so far, at least, as the time given to the examination would permit us to observe them in the minutiæ of detail. But when it is remembered that to prevent these scenes passing with the velocity of light an energetic action of the will is required, and required continually, it will be understood that the difficulties are of no ordinary character, and are, perhaps, peculiar to this sight alone.

Beside, the value of this vision depends, in a great measure, upon the ability of the individual to distinguish between the nature of two influences, or rather the source of each, and at the same time to render himself positive to the one influence and passive to the other. It is, perhaps, needless to add that, in the ability to do this, people differ, and differ essentially, as does the same individual differ at different times. I will endeavour to render this idea more lucid by illustration. Let us imagine, then, for example, that you have composed yourself for the examination of some specimen. The field of vision is, as may not be unfrequent in your case, crowded with forms which you recognize as being wholly independent of any influence derived from the specimen. Their appearance is involuntary, and their disappearance, without a change in yourself from the negative or passive to the positive condition, is entirely beyond your control. But you cannot, at this time, pass to the positive condition without rendering yourself equally incapable of discerning the forms or scenes resulting either from the one influence or the other. In other words,

you cannot now render yourself positive to this first influence, whatever it may be, and thus banish from sight its resulting images, or passive to the influence of the specimen, and thus bring before you the scenes with which it may hitherto have been associated, while at another time to do this might be but the work of a moment.

Again, we must remember that even in common sight the image of any object presented to the eye must be recognized by the brain, or there can be no true vision. Without this recognition, the object may be there, it is true, and its image may rest on the retina, but so far as your knowledge of the fact is concerned, it is simply invisible. If this may be true of the brain in reference to common sight and the gross materials by which we are everywhere surrounded, how much more so in reference to that subtle sense, and to those excessively refined materials, to which we are directing our attention! And if true of the brain as a whole that it may remain passive to one influence and positive to another, why may it not be true of the brain in its several parts? I believe it may be so, and that in this fact lies the secret of those irregularities and seeming inconsistencies to which the inquiry under consideration especially alludes. It is not to be denied, however, that there are sensations connected with this interior vision, which are not common to the outer sense of sight; but as I shall have occasion to allude to this subject hereafter, I proceed to the consideration of

"*What is the nature of this light, and whence is it derived?*"

To this inquiry I frankly confess my inability to give any definite reply. There are, doubtless, numbers of persons who will feel satisfied that the answer is altogether too

evident to admit of any controversy; and yet, were the answers of these several individuals to be obtained, they would be found to differ as widely as do the colour of their eyes, or as their various methods of thought. To one it seems a necessity that this light, derived, as he supposes, from all bodies radiating light, whether natural or artificial, as well as from all objects reflecting such light, has, as it were, been drunk in and treasured up by the very elements of which the specimen is composed, and from the earliest date of its existence, only to be given off now, when the magnetism of the human brain shall have induced sufficient activity in the infinitesimal particles of the hitherto latent mass. "While," he would contend, "to assume that all things, everywhere, are continually reproducing themselves or their images upon the face of all else, is, at most, but a step in reasoning from the known to the unknown, and one that may be taken with apparent security, we have then," he will add, "only to admit that these daguerreotyped images are visible to the sensitive eye of the psychometer, and we have the whole matter before us, with outlines so well defined that a few experiments would be quite sufficient to set at rest, at once and for ever, all questions of doubt." To another, however, this method of accounting for these phenomena is the veriest folly. He believes that the human being combines two distinct natures. That the outer—the physical—is simply the medium through which the inner—the spiritual—sustains to the more gross materials of the outer world that relation which nature evidently regards as of vital importance in the perfecting of the highest workmanship of her hands. That, while an intimate organic relation between these two natures is a positive necessity to the continued exercise of that functional power which is

dependent upon the will, there may be, and often is, a partial and temporary suspension of that union or relation, granting to the spiritual nature comparative freedom from the dead weight of the inert physical. That the spirit, in this semi-independent existence, assuming a measure of its native force, is, as it were, capable of annihilating time and space, and living over in an hour the countless lives of the ages. That the office of the specimen, which, by being placed upon the forehead, is brought as nearly as possible to the brain itself, is merely, by its magnetic influence, to direct the spirit, or rather, perhaps, to lead it in the pathway of its own experience, when thus comparatively free from its earthly moorings. This, to his understanding, is a satisfactory solution of the entire problem.

While, however, I would most willingly accord to each of these views any merit it may justly claim, I cannot accept either the one or the other as the only legitimate answer to this inquiry, until the facts bearing upon this question have been carefully collected and critically compared. There may be truth in both of these propositions; but that a sufficient number of facts from the various departments of this science have been collected to furnish the needful materials for building a theory that shall prove perfect in all its parts when the dimless eye of research shall have pierced the last shadow, and shall have discovered the last treasure in the realm of inquiry, is, of course, not to be presumed. Indeed, that life will have been well spent which, at the close of "threescore years and ten," can lay claim to the accomplishment of so masterly an endeavour. That, however, sufficient material has already been gathered together to justify the commencement of so wonderful a structure, when the several

parts shall have been fitted to their places, is not, perhaps, an assumption without basis.

Let us recapitulate; and among the apparent facts bearing upon the question of the nature and source of this light we find,—

1st. That in this, as in ordinary sight, light is indispensable to the recognition of objects in the manner under consideration; that is, by sight.

2nd. That in this, as in ordinary sight, light appears to be either direct or reflected, or it may appear generally diffused, as is the case with daylight when the sky is overcast with clouds.

3rd. That the light by which objects are thus seen is overpowered, dissipated, or rendered imperceptible by the presence of ordinary light, if strong. Especially is this the case when the rays are permitted to fall directly in the face of the psychometer, unless, as is sometimes the case, he can render himself positive to ordinary light, and passive to that under consideration. But whether this light be of the same nature as common light, differing only in intensity, but not in kind, or whether they be two distinct elements entirely, it is difficult to say.

This light, unperceived by the outward sense of vision, at least under ordinary circumstances, and hence not generally recognized as a subject for scientific investigation, I take the liberty to designate *Latent Light*, until some name shall be substituted more clearly expressive of its several characteristics.

4th. That latent artificial light is more readily radiated than is latent natural light; at least, that such is the case under certain conditions or circumstances. Whether such would be apparent to all individuals, or to the same

individual under all circumstances, is, of course, as yet an unestablished, though seemingly a probable, conclusion. If such be the case,—and I am inclined to the opinion that it may be,—then, whether this difference in radiation be the result of some difference in the chemical or electrical forces of the two substances, if substances they may be called, or whether, from some other cause, the one becomes apparent while the other remains *in statu quo*, and, if so, the cause to which this result is due, I leave, for the present at least, to the consideration of those who have made light and its properties a subject of investigation.

5th. That if the light which reveals to us this inner world be derived from the specimen, there are abundant reasons for presuming that the latent light of the past, that of the present, as, also, that of all intervening time, may exist together in the same specimen, and, when conditions are favourable, may become apparent to the psychometer.

6th. That in the examination of each particular specimen, the light by which its surroundings are observed corresponds to the light of the locality from which it was obtained, and the period to which the examination may be confined. To illustrate :—I am given a specimen I have never seen, and all knowledge of which is carefully concealed by the experimenter. I take it with my eyes closed, that I may form no idea of its nature from its appearance. When in a suitable condition for an experiment there is no seeing "through a glass darkly." There is, perhaps, the glowing light of day, or the more dim rock-light of underground; there may be the fierce glare of the volcano, or the soft water-light under the wave; there is the glittering light of golden sands, or

the sparkling glimmer of silvery seams; the clear, pure, life-giving atmosphere of the present, or the atmosphere of the long ago, laden with steam and heavy with the vapour of minerals and metallic substances; the direct and searching beams of a southern sun, for ever multiplied by gorgeous bloom, while they are softened by the fadeless verdure of luxuriant foliage, or the weak and scattered rays of a chilled and snow-capped mountain peak, or of a no less chilled and ice-bound Arctic plain. Nor is this all. It may be observed, further,—

7th. That with many of the great changes to which the specimen, the globe, or that portion of the globe in which the specimen has existed for ages, has been subjected, there is a corresponding change in the quantity, the quality, and, perhaps, in the very nature of the light which becomes present to the sight of the psychometer.

Such are some of the facts; but the question, "What is the nature of this light, and whence is it derived?" is still unanswered. I do not pretend to answer it; but, in turn, I ask, does the psychometer, in any instance, see only by the light contained in or radiated by the specimen examined? I do not deny it; still, granting such to be the case, between the light which renders visible this outer world and its multitudinous forms, and that under consideration, there exists, it appears to me, a wide, and, as yet, an unbridged chasm. True, by its discoveries science is gradually narrowing this abyss, and we may, perhaps, hereafter find that at their extremes the boundary lines of these two realms melt into one, or, possibly, that no boundary save the measure of our capabilities ever existed between them. Let us calculate,

if we can, how nearly these two limits already approach each other.

It is well known that, for some time after exposure to the direct rays of the sun, the diamond and other gems will radiate a brilliant light, especially if placed in darkness. Even in the *most perfect darkness*, the image of one object may become stamped upon the very elements of another, and that without contact. And in view of these facts we may ask, without effrontery, Who shall say that the radiation of the gem has ceased when its brilliancy is no longer visible? If, then, the gem is capable of such radiation,—if a coil of string may, without light and without contact, leave its image upon the metallic plate,—is there any absurdity in supposing that the commonest objects by which we are surrounded are continually radiating that light, or those forces, which, when collected, if not themselves visible, produce at least visible results? For years I have occasionally noticed, in rooms that no external light could enter at the time, a radiation from wall and ceiling which sometimes for an instant would flash with electrical brightness. At other times a quivering, wavy light, somewhat resembling the Aurora Borealis in some of its appearances, would float, perhaps, from one end of a wall to the other before it would wholly disappear. Of late I have observed these appearances more frequently: and sometimes, in rooms that have during the day been open to sunlight, I have found it no longer a fitful flash, remaining visible only for an instant, but of such even, steady strength, that, before any artificial light has been introduced for the evening, I have been able to read and write by it after daylight had become altogether insufficient to enable me to perform

such labour. In such instances, may it not be inferred that, by exposure to the light of day, the active principle of this element, be it what it may, becomes excited and its effects greatly intensified? And yet, except as in the case of the gem, it may be doubted whether even this intensified radiation would be observed by the outward eye in its normal condition. So closely, however, is the sensation in these instances allied to that of common sight, that only the fact that persons, whose external organs of vision are even stronger than my own, have been unable to discern it, has led me to suppose it possible the recognition may be due to some other than the outward faculty of sight. Thus far the facts may appear to be wholly in favour of the supposition that the psychometer sees only the daguerreotyped images of past or present forms. But there is another class of facts to which I must call attention, and which may, I fear, be regarded as even more incomprehensible than is that class already considered. I refer to those sensations which seem to indicate actual existence in the locality whence the specimen was obtained, and not only so, but existence in the locality *at the time* of the occurrence to which the examination relates; for, instead of being at all times seen directly before the face, as it seems to me we might reasonably expect, were these images contained in the specimen, the psychometer is not unfrequently compelled to look up, or down, or at either side of his own position, to look near by him, or afar off, as the case may require, to turn round, or change his position, so that scenery which was at one time in the rear of that position may now be before his face, in order to obtain a clear view of it, as any one would find it needful to do were he actually in the same locality,

and desirous of beholding all that might come within the sphere of his vision in every direction. In short, the entire sensation is as if he lived and moved, perhaps in the light and atmosphere of to-day, perhaps in that of a million years ago, himself a living, sentient being amid living forms; not merely beholding their daguerreotyped images upon the flinty fragment, but an observer of the *life and habits* of those beings, as if they swarmed the waters of the present seas, or roamed the earth to-day, rather than centuries agone. And this sensation is not unfrequently so absolute, the consciousness of an existence in the *then and there* is so perfect, so vivid, that a *sudden* return to the *now and here*, to a recognition of the occurrences of the present, may be attended by a shock, with nervous derangements that are sometimes felt for hours afterward. This sensation is somewhat analogous to that produced by the galvanic battery, though it may be, perhaps, more refined in its nature, and, if possible, more thoroughly diffused through the system. There are times, it is true, when none of these sensations are realized —when the views have all the appearance of daguerreotypes, all the fixedness of the painted portrait. There are other times, when all that is seen appears objective, indeed; but so diminutive are the objects, you feel yourself at a loss for a criterion by which to judge of their real or approximate size. These are, however, the exceptions, being of comparatively rare occurrence. But you ask,—

"*By what means does the psychometer appear to himself thus suddenly to become a denizen of some other locality than that of which he is really the inhabitant?*"

We may ask, by what means does the mind project that thought which, in a moment of time, sweeps the boundary of the known universe, and returns to us again, before we are aware it has fled, or even that it has been fully formed? Who is able to point out to us the operations of our minds in connection with any phenomenon of thought? Philosophers have, for centuries, puzzled their brains, and puzzled each other, with the inquiry, "How, or by what means, does the mind of the human being reach out, as it were, from himself and grasp the finite, or even grapple with the Infinite?" But men and women have not ceased to think, nor yet is the speed of thought denied, because the philosopher has thus far failed to answer the inquiry. Life itself is, as yet, an unfathomable mystery, but who, on that account, would cease to live? The means by which we thus exchange the one place for the other, or it may be, perhaps, exist in two distinct and distant places at one and the same moment, I do not profess to understand; nor do I assert that such is really the case; only this, that so far as all the sensations of existence are concerned, I can distinguish no difference between that which appears to me, at the time, to be my life or existence on one side of the globe, and that which is my acknowledged existence on the other. Certainly, the senses—hearing, seeing, smelling, tasting, and feeling—are as acute in the former as in the latter case; while, in the comprehensiveness of vision, the power and speed of transit, and in much to which all our senses are keenly alive, the latter can bear no comparison with the former.

Again, *can* MOTION *be daguerreotyped?* for it must be remembered that these objects are seen, not at rest nor

in one position only, as if the uplifted arm of man, or wing of bird, had been caught by the artist, and, being thus arrested, remained uplifted still, but each successive movement reveals itself, as would be the case were the being before you instinct with life.

It may perhaps be answered, "The motions or occurrences impressed upon an object, between two given points of time, have, of necessity, an order of impression; the image of the being which was the subject of the motion, is fixed upon the specimen or object impressed, in all the various attitudes it exhibited at the time, *and in the order of that exhibition;* and in that same order, or, if not the same, at least in an order that renders the apparent motion equally perfect, and the apparent subject of the motion equally substantive in all its parts, these images become visible to the psychometer." There is much in my own experience that greatly favours this view of the matter, and it may, perhaps, be the correct method of accounting for these phenomena; still, there is much which, as it appears to me, remains wholly unaccounted for on this hypothesis.

But again you ask, "does every grain of sand on the wave-washed shore, every atom composing the rocky ribs of this old earth, contain within itself the likeness, the photographic image of every object, the shadow of which may have reached it, even from a distant sphere? and does it retain a record of every act that has produced a vibration in some ethereal fluid, by which it and the subject of that act are alike surrounded?" I grant the idea seems strangely monstrous. Still, the fragment examined may be divided and subdivided, until the dust of its cleavage alone remains, and yet that dust will give

you back the same extended views,—the same entirety of objects, in the infinitely varying positions consequent upon the activity due to life, or upon changes resulting from the conditions to which, at least on our own planet, matter is subject; and who shall limit the extent to which this reduction may descend, and ever with the same result?

But if only daguerreotype or photographic images are seen, how is it that we appear to ourselves to stand *within* this vast circle of ever active and ever changing forms? If these objects and these scenes have their only existence on or within the specimen, by what means, by virtue of what law, do the movements of the psychometer in any way affect the condition of that which he beholds? I admit that instances of this kind are comparatively rare; still it has been, and can be done. When, for example, I stood, or seemed to stand, upon that immense accumulation of vegetable matter, in one of those extensive fields of the carboniferous age, and by a slightly springing motion shook acres of the spongy mass, the motion of that mass was as really, to my senses, the result of my own motion, as could have been the case had my physical being occupied a similar relation to a genuine mass of the same material, were such to be found existing on the globe to-day. *Now the question is, could we thus bring ourselves into contact with that which only exists as an image of the real? or is there somewhere in this infinite universe, not the image only, but the positive, the actual, the continued existence of all that has ever been?* If, as philosophers contend, "the slightest movement of the smallest body produces results which diffuse themselves through all space and all time," may we not go still farther, and conclude that any impulse,

however metamorphosed it may have become in its effects, exists for ever, in all its original purity?

But to proceed directly to the consideration of your inquiry. In the examinations of Mrs. Taylor, of Lockport, and of Mrs. DoViel, of Pultneyville, both of New York State, I observe the psychometer not unfrequently designates her course from the present to the former locality of the specimen, by descriptions of various places and objects which would be met by the common traveller in passing by the same route from one place to the other. Other individuals with whom we have experimented may have done the same, but if so, I do not, at this moment, recall the circumstance. Mr. Denton tells me, that of the thirteen specimens examined, at his request, by Mrs. DoViel, during his stay in Pultneyville, he does not remember that she once failed thus to indicate her course. This I do not remember to have accomplished in a single instance; and by what means they succeed in doing so, I have little or no idea. I may, at times, by the force of my will-power, after having reached the locality from which the specimen was obtained, move in any direction, and to almost any distance, either on the surface or below it; and in the same way I may go backward in time almost indefinitely; I may examine, with considerable minuteness, objects that would seem to bear no relation whatever to the specimen; I may name with tolerable accuracy, and at times with, perhaps, exact precision, the locality from which the specimen was obtained; but I do it by a *sense* of the position I then occupy, instead of judging of my whereabouts by any knowledge of the course by which my position has been reached. Indeed, I seem as it were to close my eyes on that which immediately surrounds

me, only to open them on that by which the specimen has been surrounded at some other time and in some other place, and by which I then seem to myself to be also surrounded. Of course, this is not always the work of an instant. My condition is not naturally passive or receptive—far otherwise; and at times I find it not only difficult but nearly or quite impossible to become so. For this reason I do not consider myself a naturally ready psychometer. Though by cultivation of this faculty I can now make examinations more readily, and with far less fatigue, than I could do at the commencement of our experiments, I have no doubt that hundreds of persons could "begin where I leave off;" that is, that in their first examinations the descriptions would be not only more full, more elaborate, than are my own even now, but they would be conducted in less time, and with far greater ease. I have spoken of these visions as having been of frequent occurrence in childhood, but have said nothing of fatigue as a consequence, for the simple reason that I felt none; at least, no more than one would naturally feel in looking at any panorama of interest. Of course, in time, one will weary even of sight-seeing. But the fatigue to which I have elsewhere alluded is the result, not of *beholding*, but of those efforts of the will by which one influence is refused, while another is received; by which one object is retained in view, while others are discarded; those by which I move from place to place, or by which I force myself to remain in one position; those mental efforts by which, while the will is thus actively engaged in one direction—perhaps in more than one—I am at the same moment comparing objects then seen with objects familiar to common sight; in another examining structures

and parts of structures, hesitating and again examining, that I may be certain I am making no mistake, comparing the size of one object with that of another; measuring distances, calculating forces, and estimating, so far as is practicable, causes and effects, conditions and their consequences.

When these views are spontaneous,—when the psychometer is merely a passive spectator, as I was in childhood, and as I may become at almost any hour of the night or day, there is little cause for fatigue. The scenes may be pleasing, and, if in health, I may observe or dismiss them, as I choose. They may be unpleasant, and I have but to render myself positive to the influence by which they are produced, which, in my case, unless ill, or over-exhausted, it is not difficult to do, and dissipate them at pleasure. It is when the experiment is conducted for a purpose, and it becomes needful to control the influence of different objects,—to distinguish between them,—to examine one object, while others are, as it were, held in abeyance until that is accomplished, &c., &c.; or when illness renders one passive, and lack of strength prevents a return to the positive condition, that these examinations exhaust the nervous energies of the system, and that with a rapidity to which physical labour can bear no comparison.

"*But how is it possible, on any scientific or philosophic principle, to account for the hearing of sounds, when the atmosphere has for ages ceased to vibrate to the causes by which they were originally produced?*"

If it be proven that we live only in the outward; that

we hear only by means of vibrations in the atmosphere; that the duration of a given vibration is dependent upon a given amount of force; and that, when the sound is heard, the time elapsed since the force which produced it was exerted, precludes a possibility of the continuance of the vibrations, then, of course, there is no room for controversy. But have we, as yet, arrived at the *ne plus ultra* of knowledge in this direction? Are we absolutely certain that sounds can be conveyed to the human ear *only* by the atmosphere, or by some outward, tangible substance, as, for instance, a block of wood or a bar of iron? My own outward sense of hearing is far from being acute, and has been so for years, yet within that time I have distinctly heard conversations between individuals who at the moment were distant from the spot where I then was, between forty and fifty miles. Will any one pretend that this was the result of vibrations in the atmosphere? I do not believe it. Yet, if you accept the fact, by what means do you account for the occurrence, but by supposing either that we may exist in two distinct places at one and the same moment, or that some fluid, infinitely more refined than is our atmosphere, conducts to our interior sense of hearing vibrations which the atmosphere fails to convey to the ear? And who shall say when, in this fluid, these vibrations cease? or that they may not extend outward in time as well as outward in space? Or will you go still farther, and suppose that all matter retains in a latent condition whatever force may hitherto have been applied to it, and that, by the perception of these latent conditions, the psychometer may, when this faculty shall become developed in the fulness of its strength, arrive at the facts of all past time?

Usually, in my own case at least, these sounds are *perceived* rather than *heard*. Sometimes they are as clear and distinct to the internal sense of hearing as are common sounds to the outward ear; and there have been times when I could not, and cannot yet, tell whether they were heard by the external or only by the internal ear, so like were they in all respects to sounds produced by outward, tangible forms. In respect to the inability, in some instances, to distinguish between recognition by the external, and recognition by the internal senses, hearing and sight stand, I believe, alone. I do not remember that smelling, taste, or feeling,—though when in the psychometric condition they may be acute as are hearing or sight,—have ever so closely approached the boundary between these external and internal realms as to render it impossible for me to say by which they were really addressed.

"But what is meant by 'going backward in time'? Do you wish to convey the idea that the spirit leaps, as it were, from the present to the past?"

I do not assert anything in answer to this inquiry, save that the sensation is, in all respects, that of closing the eyes on the present, and opening them on the past; or, where the effort is made to do so, that of going from the present to the past by force of the will. But by what means this is accomplished,—what is the cause of this sensation,—whether the sensation be a true or a false one, or what may be the philosophy of the whole matter, I can form no idea. I state only the fact, desiring that others may direct their attention to the subject, and arrive, if possible, at the true solution of the problem.

Have I no knowledge of my inheritance? xlv

"But if this faculty be common to humanity, why have I no knowledge of my inheritance?"

Can you tell me, my friend, why it is that the room in which the loved one breathed out the last ray of earthly, organic life is still so very dear to you? Is it what you so distinctly feel within those walls that reminds you of the loved and lost? Why, when you pass within its portals your eye instinctively turns toward sofa, bed, and chair, as if you expected the same fond gaze to greet you now as it has often done before? Why you feel, to throw open that room to the sunlight, and the air, and to all the influences of busy life, would be to scatter to the elements a something which, however undefinable, is yet a *something* that unites you to that past in which your friend, though with ebbing life, still thought, and spoke, and loved? Nor are these sensations confined to the room alone. The clothing our loved ones have worn, the books they have handled, and, I may add, even the objects on which they have gazed with fondness and pleasure, have all a kindred power to reproduce sensations of their presence. Who believes that the ideas so finely embodied in the following lines by Wm. C. B. (I regret that I cannot give the entire name, my efforts having failed to find it) live only in the fancy of the poet?

"BABY'S SHOES.

"Oh, those little, those little blue shoes!
Those shoes that no little feet use.
Oh, the price were high
That those shoes would buy;
Those little, blue, unused shoes!

"For they hold the small shape of feet,
That no more the mother's eyes meet,
That by God's good will,
Years since grew still,
And ceased from their totter so sweet.

"And, oh, since that baby slept
So hushed, how the mother has kept,
With a tearful pleasure,
That dear little treasure,
And over them thought and wept!

"For they mind her for evermore
Of a patter along the floor;
And blue eyes she sees
Look up from her knees
With the look that in life it wore.

"As they lie before her there,
There babbles from chair to chair
A little sweet face
That's a gleam in the place,
With its little gold curls of hair.

"Then, oh, wonder not that her heart
From all else would rather part,
Than those tiny blue shoes,
That no little feet use,
And whose sight makes the fond tears start."

Ay, mother, and have not "those little blue shoes" a charm for thee independent of the *remembrance* merely that thy darling once wore them? Art thou at all times satisfied merely with beholding them? Is there not a greater pleasure in clasping them in thine own warm palms? a sensation as of the little feet within, upon which you have so often fastened them? And the hat that hangs against the wall, soiled by the little fingers, tell me, mother, do you ever take it from its place, but you

feel the "little gold curls," as they cluster around your own fingers?

Did we never realize their presence thus, save when our friends have passed "the shadowy vale," we might, perhaps, conclude that to the still-existing spirit these objects form, as it were, that

. . . . . "bridge of light,
O'er whose unsteady floor, that sways and bends,"

they come again to meet and mingle with their friends. But such is not the case. Our friends may have left us for a few months, or for a few weeks only. Day after day we visit the room they so lately occupied, and, with that same sense, we recognize the presence of the absent. How many times, since the little one went home with grandmamma, only last week, have you seen the laughing eyes peep from beneath the little hat, and heard the pattering of the little feet! And is this all fancy? Trust for once, fond mother, to the answer of thy throbbing heart. In a sense, the little one is with you still; and when you shall have become sufficiently sensitive to these influences, there will be no wall so thick, and no distance so great, as to preclude the possibility of your holding daily communion with those you love.

We perceive like causes producing like effects when, standing in the presence of some old ruin "that Time hath made," while the "ivy green" was gathering in its close embrace the scattered fragments of the lonely representative of ancient art, we run backward in our sympathies to the brain that designed, and the taste of a people which made possible, this outward expression of those interior creations; and this we do instinctively, and without pausing

to call to our remembrance the written record of its time. So with all our relics,—the products of whatever clime or age. From the tumuli of Great Britain, from the mounds of America, from the tombs of Egypt, from the sepulchres of Judea, from the burial-places of every tribe among the ancients, wherever it is practicable, we gather these treasures of the past, and cherish them with religious care. And why do we this? They have a value, it is true, inasmuch as they furnish, so far as they go, evidences of the habits and customs of the people of those olden times. So have the histories of those times a kindred value,—histories written by men who have devoted years to the investigation of these subjects; yet with what widely differing sensations do we take into our hands a printed volume on Egypt and her once powerful inhabitants, or on India and her wonderful Cave Temples, for example, and the long fringed cloth, heavy with emanations from the dead, in which the mummy was wrapped for interment, and in which it has lain for centuries; or one of those implements of flint, by which the slender records of forgotten tribes have been handed down the steep of unknown centuries! The air in our museums—both public and private—is laden with disagreeable effluvia from these silent hosts, that so unerringly repeat the stories of their age; and in your answer, "*It were sacrilege to wash them!*" there is a volume of the richest meaning,—of the highest import. I can believe that a true warrior may derive inspiration from the sword worn by a brave and daring comrade, while that of a coward can be redeemed from its curse only by the hand of courage. I can fancy that a man's religious zeal and devotion may be intensified by the possession of a copy of

the Bible, worn with frequent use by some heroic martyr, while had he received the same inheritance, minus the influence, from some heathen or infidel, he might have been less devotional, and perhaps far more critical. I can conceive it not only possible, but probable, that a natural tendency to aberration of the mental faculties may be developed into actual madness by continued association with places and objects which have previously received the influence of the insane, unless counteracting influences or agents greatly preponderate; and it has frequently been remarked that in places where one individual has committed a crime, another, perhaps more than one, has fallen a victim to the same temptation.

In view of these considerations, how many of us can claim exemption from all experimental knowledge of our strange inheritance?

"But among all these ethereal forms, so vividly present to the senses, do you never recognize spirits of the departed?"

I have frequently been asked this question, but I cannot answer it satisfactorily, even to myself. So far as all my theories, bearing upon this subject, are concerned, I frankly confess they do not admit even the possibility of such an occurrence. Still, had I never thus seen images of any save of those who had previously departed this life, I should, no doubt, have concluded that if the question of spirit-existence and of spirit-intercourse with the living were not already settled, I had, at least for myself, strong testimony in favour of its affirmative. But when I see those who are still in life, though separated from them many, many miles; when, though thus separated and thus seen, I hear them speak as

distinctly as I hear the sound of my own voice; when I see those who departed this life centuries ago, engaged in the same pursuits, dealing with the same facts, and living essentially the same lives which the habits and customs of the times warrant us in believing they must of necessity have lived; when I see animals of which, for ages past, the earth has borne no living representatives, and see all these as vivid realities,—the question becomes, to my understanding, at least, exceedingly complicated, and I confess myself unable to perceive that any theory with which I am acquainted can be made to cover all the facts.

"*But, granting the correctness of your own deductions, we ask, how is it that with a given specimen the attention of the psychometer is arrested by some* ONE *circumstance recorded in the great volume of its history,—why some* ONE *condition, or some* ONE *epoch, in that history stands out from all the others, bold and distinct in its every outline,—while that same specimen, or at least every particle of which it is composed, has received its share of the modifying influences of all time?*"

Permit me to submit, first, that though all matter may, as it would seem, retain the influences of all time, and may communicate these influences to the sufficiently sensitive, still those of organic are more marked, or more marked in their effects upon certain organisms, than are those of inorganic matter; second, that of organic forms the influences of the animal kingdom are more active or more marked than are those of the vegetable kingdom; third, that there is observable, so it seems to me, a gradual increase of activity or force in these permeating influences as we ascend in the scale of organization from the animalcule

to the man; fourth, that we may go yet farther, and trace a corresponding increase in the force or radiation of these influences as we ascend from the lower to the higher developments of the human species; fifth, that, farther still, we may find that, by perhaps the same law, whatever serves to increase the radiation of these influences—as, for example, great grief, great fear, great gladness, or intense activity of any one or all of the mental faculties—serves also to render more effective their results, both primary and secondary. If this be so,—and so it seems to me,—then a specimen of any geological era, however saturated it may be with the influences of its own age, from exposure to the stronger influences of the human period, and the still stronger influences of some particular portion of that period of more lively interest than another, may yet more readily yield to the psychometer the influences of that particular time. And may not the same be true in a corresponding ratio of any unusual activity or disturbance among the bodies of inorganic matter, or even in the primary elements of all things? It has been suggested that a specimen yields to the psychometer the influences it has received in the same order as that in which they were impressed upon it; but in my own case this is not, or at least does not appear to be, an invariable rule. Sometimes, beginning with past conditions, I seem to trace the events forward in time, and, to a great extent, in the order of their occurrence. At other times, beginning with more recent conditions, I seem to trace the events backward in time, preserving here, also, in a great measure, a like regard for the order of their occurrence; while on other occasions all relation between one view and another is wanting, and it is nearly or quite impossible to give anything like a connected account of the

scenes or objects which so suddenly dart into sight, and are again as suddenly lost.

Conclusion.

Such are some of the inquiries which seem to me likely, on reading the following pages of this work, to arise in the minds of those who have never investigated the subject for themselves. Granting the facts herein presented, are we too enthusiastic if we indulge the belief that, with the general cultivation of this faculty, there will dawn a brighter day than humanity shall ever before have witnessed? May we not reasonably hope for less of wrong and more of right, when men and women shall have learned that all on which their shadows rest—every ray of light which they reflect—become, emphatically, "recording angels," faithfully transcribing their words, their deeds, their thoughts, nay, the very motives of their hearts? Alas for the peace of the evil-doer, when, from every object by which he is surrounded, his own image stares him back in every attitude requisite for the consummation of crime, and with a persistency that time cannot affect! Alas for the plotter of mischief, when he sees in every flag in the pavement, every pebble in the street, his thoughts indelibly recorded, and learns that the record may be "known and read of all men"! When the slanderer learns that "there are tongues in trees" which still rehearse his lies, will he hasten to repeat the falsehood? When the highwayman and the murderer shall hear the voice of their victim ring out on the evening breeze to every passer by, and when they can no longer wash from their own sight, or from that of the avenger, the gore with which their hands are crimsoned, will they be likely to enlarge the stains, or to add another to the voices that already cry

against them? *I am not dealing in fancies.* If the influence of the suicide who falls a victim to insanity may be so treasured by the wooden walls of the room in which he expires as to present the psychometer, years afterwards, with a faithful representation of the sad, sad scene (and this has come within my own experience),* are these suppositions unfounded — these conclusions but over-wrought fancies?

No doubt, when this subject shall have been more thoroughly studied, and its various bearings more carefully observed, other questions will arise every way equal in interest and importance to those already considered. Certainly, as I contemplate it, there open before me fields for investigation that seem to know no boundary. If we have correctly interpreted this "*handwriting on the wall*," what is there desirable which the future does not promise us? What records are here from which the historian may gather without stint! What domains for the naturalist! What limitless realms for the natural, the mental, and the moral philosopher! And how, to the utmost extent of his capabilities, may each revel in the field of his choice without fear of exhausting his supplies! Truly, its ultimate and inevitable results to science are grand beyond comparison; its benefits to humanity, in every department of life, of incalculable value! "He who runs may read" the promise of the future!

* The Editor is acquainted with the circumstance here alluded to, and knows it to be a fact.

PSYCHOMETRIC

RESEARCHES AND DISCOVERIES.

BY

WILLIAM DENTON.

HALLIDIE LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY

Nature's Secrets.

CHAPTER I.

PICTURES ON THE RETINA AND BRAIN.

BY looking into the eye of an individual beholding a landscape, we can see therein a picture of the fields, houses, trees, and objects generally, that come within the range of vision. This is because rays of light proceeding from these objects pass to the retina of the eye, and there form images or pictures of them. Nothing is apparent to *ordinary vision* until it is painted upon this window of the soul.

The pictures so projected and seen are not so evanescent as generally supposed. They seem to pass from the retina of the eye into the brain, and are there indelibly impressed upon its substance; and under certain conditions can be brought before the vision years afterward, with as great a distinctness as the beholder was conscious of at the time the objects themselves were presented to the sight.

Thus Sir Isaac Newton, in a letter to Locke, says, "I looked a very little while upon the sun in the looking-glass with my right eye, and then turned my eyes into a dark corner of my chamber and winked, to observe the impression

made, and the circle of colours which encompassed it, and how they decayed by degrees, and at last vanished. Intending my fancy upon them to see their last appearance, I found, to my amazement, that they began to return, and by little and little to become as lively and vivid as when I had newly looked upon the sun. But when I ceased to intend my fancy upon them they vanished again.

"After this, I found that as often as I went into the dark and intended my mind upon them, as when a man looks earnestly to see anything which is difficult to be seen, I could make the phantasm return without looking any more upon the sun; and the oftener I made it return, the more easily I could make it return again. And at length, by repeating this, without looking any more upon the sun, I made such an impression on my eye that, if I looked upon the clouds, or a book, or any bright object, I saw upon it a round, bright spot of light like the sun. . . . And now in a few hours' time I had brought my eyes to such a pass, that I could look upon no bright object with either eye but I saw the sun before me, so that I durst neither write nor read; but to recover the use of my eyes I shut myself up in my chamber, made dark, for three days together, and used all means to divert my imagination from the sun. For if I thought upon him I presently saw his picture, though I was in the dark. . . . For some months after, the spectrum of the sun began to return as often as I began to meditate upon the phenomena, even though I lay in bed at midnight with my curtains drawn." *

There are probably but few persons that perceive such impressions as readily and vividly as Newton did this of the sun; but I think there are facts sufficient to show that

* Brewster's "Life of Newton," p. 237.

all persons retain these impressions in a latent form, though the conditions favourable for their manifestation may not be present.

Were experiments instituted for the purpose of testing the duration of visual impressions, as in the following, the result would be surprising to most persons. "Dr. Darwin says, 'I covered a paper about four inches square with yellow, and, with a pen filled with a blue colour, wrote upon the middle of it the word BANKS in capitals, and, sitting with my back to the sun, fixed my eyes for a minute on the centre of the letter N in the word. After shutting my eyes, and shading them somewhat with my hand, the word was distinctly seen in the spectrum, in yellow colours on a blue ground; and then, on opening my eyes on a yellowish wall, at twenty feet distance, the magnified name of BANKS appeared on the wall, written in golden characters.'" *

In this case the word was seen with closed eyes, though in a different colour from that in which it was written. The reason that blue was seen in place of yellow, and yellow instead of blue, probably arose from the fact that when we look for a long while upon one colour, the eye becomes unable for some time to perceive that colour, and we see, in the place of it, its complementary colour. Blue and yellow being complementary colours, the one was seen in place of the other.

Dr. Ferriar says, that when about the age of fourteen, if he had been viewing any interesting object in the course of the day, as a romantic ruin, a fine seat, or a review of troops, so soon as evening came, if he had occasion to go into a dark room, the whole scene was brought before him with a brilliancy equal to that which it possessed in daylight, and

* Abercrombie's "Intellectual Philosophy."

remained visible for some minutes. In these cases, the impressions do not seem to have been retained long after the objects were presented to the eye; and it might be supposed that the impression made upon the *retina* was so strong, that the pictures were retained there for a time and gradually faded away; but in the cases that I shall now bring forward, it will be seen that this explanation is altogether insufficient to account for the facts presented.

Persons who have become blind are very naturally more observing of such visions, as well as more liable to their presentation; and we have, therefore, many well-authenticated instances of persons who, having become blind, could at times see the objects on which their eyes had previously rested, with all the vividness of reality.

"Dr. Samuel Willard, of Deerfield, Mass., has for the last twenty-five years been completely blind, and for twelve years previously had only been able to distinguish large objects indistinctly; but even now, when closeted in his room, visions of the green fields and sunny slopes of the Connecticut valley appear to him as really as when he gazed upon them with his eyes, which for so long a period have admitted no light. He denies that this is imagination, but regards it as an exhibition of one of the mysterious modes by which the mind may hold communication with the outer world without the aid of the senses." * The imagination possesses no such power as some persons attribute to it, and Dr. Willard very properly refused to recognize the phenomenon as its offspring. But if he can only see what his eyes had previously gazed upon, it is not, as he supposes, an exhibition of a mode by which the mind

* "American Encyclopædia," Vol. III., p. 357.

may hold communication with the outer world without the aid of the senses, for the sense of vision had first to be employed to obtain these images; but it is an exhibition of a power by which the scenes taken into the mind by the sense of vision become again visible, not one of which, apparently, is ever obliterated.

The case of Niebuhr, the celebrated Danish traveller, much resembles this. "When old, blind, and so infirm that he was able only to be carried from his bed to his chair, he used to describe to his friends the scenes which he had visited in his early days, with wonderful minuteness and vivacity. When they expressed their astonishment, he told them that as he lay on his bed, all visible objects shut out, the pictures of what he had seen in the East continually floated before his mind's eye, so that it was no wonder he could speak of them as if he had seen them yesterday. With like vividness the deep, intense sky of Asia, with its brilliant and twinkling host of stars, which he had so often gazed at by night, or its lofty vault of blue by day, was reflected in the hours of stillness and darkness on his inmost soul." *

That these images are really imprinted upon the *brain*, in many cases at least, and not merely upon the *retina* of the eye, there is the best of evidence. Müller, the German physiologist, informs us that a remarkable case was observed by Lincke, in which the extirpation of the eye was followed by the appearance of luminous figures before the orbit as long as the inflammation consequent on the operation lasted.

"A Jewess who had been for a long time blind became insane. Her illusions were of the sight, and she was

* "Intellectual Philosophy," p. 100.

constantly haunted by strange visions. After her death it was ascertained that the two optic nerves, from the part at which they are united within the head (which anatomists call their commissure) to their termination in the retina, were shrunk and wasted, so that they must have been wholly incapable of performing their functions." * In these cases it must be evident that the pictures seen were not impressed on the retina, and in the latter case we can hardly conceive the power to behold them to reside in the optic nerve; the pictures must have been impressed upon the brain, and the excitement of inflammation in the one case, and of insanity in the other, rendered them visible.

Many persons, when attacked by fever, or diseases accompanied with fever, have had presented to them scenes that they had beheld years before, and which in some cases they had entirely forgotten. Mr. Macnish gives the following interesting account of a vision thus seen by himself:—"In March, 1829, during an attack of fever, accompanied with violent action in the brain, I experienced illusions of a very peculiar kind. They did not appear except when the eyes were shut or the room perfectly dark; and this was one of the most distressing things connected with my illness; for it obliged me either to keep my eyes open, or to admit more light into the chamber than they could well tolerate.

"One night, when the fever was at its height, I had a splendid vision of a theatre, in the arena of which Ducrow, the celebrated equestrian, was performing. On this occasion everything was gay, bright, and beautiful. I was broad awake, my eyes were closed, and yet I saw with

* Brodie's "Psychologic Inquiries," p. 86.

perfect distinctness the whole scene going on in the theatre —Ducrow performing his wonders of horsemanship, and the assembled multitude, among whom I recognized several intimate friends—in short, the whole process of the entertainment, as clearly as if I were present at it. When I opened my eyes the whole scene vanished like the enchanted palace of the necromancer; when I closed them, it as instantly returned. . . . This theatrical vision continued for about five hours."*

It is evident, from his account, that Mr. Macnish had seen just such a performance as this; the inimitable painter, Light, had drawn it in the eye, complete in every feature, and thence it had been transferred to the brain. During the paroxysm of the fever, the curtain was drawn that ordinarily conceals such pictures from our gaze, and there it hung, as bright and beautiful as on the day of its execution. The wonder is, not that such pictures are seen, but that they are so seldom seen, or, being seen, are so little noticed.

Hugh Miller, when young, visited the theatre in Edinburgh. "The scenery," he says, "made no favourable impression upon me; but fourteen years after, when the whole seemed to have passed out of my memory, I was lying ill of small-pox, which, though a good deal modified, apparently, by the vaccination of a long anterior period, was accompanied by such a degree of fever, that for two days together one delirious image continued to succeed another in the troubled sensorium, as scene succeeds scene in the box of an itinerant showman. As is not uncommon, however, in such cases, though ill enough to be haunted by the images, I was yet well enough to know that they were idle unrealities, the mere effect of indisposition, and even suffi-

* Combe's "Phrenology," p. 352.

ciently collected to take an interest in watching them as they arose, and in striving to determine whether they were linked together by the ordinary associative ties. I found, however, that they were wholly independent of each other. Curious to know whether the will exerted any power over them, I set myself to try whether I could not conjure up a death's head as one of the series; but what rose instead was a cheerful parlour fire, bearing a tea-kettle; and as the picture faded and then vanished, it was succeeded by a gorgeous cataract, in which the white foam, at first strongly relieved against the dark rock over which it fell, soon exhibited a deep tinge of sulphurous blue, and then came dashing down in one frightful sheet of blood. The great singularity of the vision served to freshen recollection, and I detected in the strange cataract every line and tint of the waterfall in the incantation scene in 'Der Freischutz,' which I had witnessed in the Theatre Royal of Edinburgh, with certainly no very particular interest, so long before."

"*There are, I suspect, provinces in the philosophy of mind into which the metaphysicians have not yet entered. Of that accessible storehouse, in which the memories of past events lie arranged and taped up, they appear to know a good deal; but of a mysterious cabinet of daguerreotype pictures, of which, though fast locked up on ordinary occasions, disease sometimes flings the door ajar, they seem to know nothing.*"*

As reasonably might the astronomer suppose that he had discovered the boundaries of the material universe, as for the metaphysician to suppose that he has traversed and bounded the mental universe, which seems to be as infinite as space itself.

"At the Leeds meeting of the British Association, Pro-

* "My Schools and Schoolmasters," p. 332.

fessor Stevelly narrated the following anecdote:—At the close of the last college session he had been in weak health, and had gone to his brother-in-law's seat in the country for a few weeks. While there, he had become greatly interested in the economy and habits of the bees. One morning, soon after breakfast, the servant came in to say that one of the hives was just beginning to swarm. 'The morning was beautifully clear and sunny, and I stood gazing at the insects, as they appeared projected against the bright sky, rapidly and uneasily coursing hither and thither in most curious yet regular confusion, the drones making a humming noise much louder and sharper than the workers, from whom also they were easily distinguished by their size, but all appearing much larger in their rapid flights than their true size. In the evening, as it grew dark, I again went out to see the bee-hive, into which the swarm had been collected, removed to its stand. Soon after I was much surprised to see, as I thought, multitudes of large flies coursing about the air. I mentioned it to my sister-in-law, who said I must be mistaken, as she had never seen an evening in which so few flies were abroad. Soon after, when I retired to my chamber, and knelt to my prayers before going to my rest, I was surprised to see coursing backward and forward, between me and the wall, what I now recognized as the swarm of bees, the drones quite easily distinguishable from the workers, and all in rapid whirling motion, as in the morning. This scene continued to be present to me as long as I remained awake, and occasionally when I awoke in the night; nor had it entirely faded away by the next night, although much less vivid. This was the first instance I had ever seen of moving impressions having become permanently impressed upon the

retina, nor can I give the slightest guess at the *modus operandi* of the nerve.'"*

These visions, or re-visions as they may be termed, are not unknown to persons who are in sound mind and good health; and I find with some people they are so common that they never regard them as at all wonderful, supposing that all persons experience the same. In companies of five or six persons, I have sometimes found two, and at other times three, who had often seen ordinary objects with the eyes closed, especially such as had frequently come before them during the day. I have just received a letter from a lady, in which she says:—"Since strawberries began to ripen, or rather since I began to pick them, I can see nothing else: they are before me whenever I close my eyes." Müller, to whom I have referred, says:—"Any one who can watch the changes which take place in himself at the time when sleep is coming on, will sometimes be able to perceive the images distinctly in the eyes. On awaking, in a dark room it sometimes happens that images of landscapes and similar objects still float before the eyes. Aristotle, Spinoza, and, still more recently, Gruithuisen, have made this observation. I have myself also very frequently seen these phantasms, but am now less liable to them than formerly."

Generally these visions are seen with the eyes closed, and the observer has no power to produce or destroy them; at other times they are seen with the eyes open, and can be produced at will. "A painter who inherited much of the patronage of Sir Joshua Reynolds, and believed himself to possess a talent superior to his, was so fully engaged that he

* "Physiology of Common Life," by G. H. Lewes, Vol. II., p. 283.

told me that he had painted three hundred large and small portraits in one year. The fact appeared physically impossible, but the secret of his rapidity and astonishing success was this: he required but one sitting of his model. I watched him paint a portrait in miniature in eight hours of a gentleman whom I well knew; it was carefully done, and the resemblance was perfect. I begged him to detail to me his method of procedure, and he related what follows:—'When a sitter came I looked attentively on him for half an hour, sketching from time to time on the canvas. I did not require a longer sitting. I removed the canvas and passed to another person. When I wished to continue the first portrait, I recalled the man to my mind. I placed him on the chair, where I perceived him as distinctly as if he were really there, and, I may add, in form and colour more decided and brilliant. I looked from time to time at the imaginary figure, and went on painting, occasionally stopping to examine the picture, exactly as though the original were before me; whenever I looked toward the chair I saw the man.

"'This method made me very popular, and as I always caught the resemblance, the sitters were delighted that I spared them the annoying sittings of other painters. In this way I laid by much money for myself and my children.'" *

Combe, in the same valuable work on Phrenology, gives another instance of an individual in sound health, who was liable to the presentation of visions of objects that he had previously beheld. He says:—"Several years ago I saw a person in the West of Scotland who was liable to spectral illusions. He was then thirty-eight years of age, in sound

* Combe's "Phrenology," p. 238.

health, remarkably intelligent, and by no means liable to extravagance either in his statements or ideas. He mentioned that there was almost constantly present to his mind the appearance of a carpet in motion, and spotted with figures. On visiting Glasgow, he saw a large log of wood, mounted on two axles and four wheels, passing along the street; and on returning home, the apparition of the timber and its vehicle, with the horses and driver, stood before him in the dimensions and hues of actual existence.

"On another occasion he saw a funeral pass by the end of Queen Street, in Glasgow, and for some time afterward, whenever he shut his eyes or was in darkness, the procession moved before his mind as distinctly as it had previously done before his eyes. These are merely a few instances, out of many, of beings and objects which he had seen reappearing to his fancy. He was not conscious of the appearance of any object which he had not previously seen; and he was rarely, or almost never, troubled with these visions when actual existences were before his eyes in broad daylight; but at all times they appeared to a greater or less extent when his eyes were shut or darkness prevailed. He mentioned that this peculiarity had descended to his son."

I know a family in which mother, daughter, and granddaughter all possess this peculiarity. "Spectral illusion" is, however, an improper name to designate that by, which is simply re-vision, or the retention of that which has been seen, and its presentation to some interior organ of vision, that human beings evidently possess.

Dr. Kitto says:—"I retain a clear impression or image of everything at which I ever looked, although the colouring of that impression is necessarily vivid in proportion to the degree of interest with which the object was regarded. I

find this faculty of much use and solace to me. By its aid I can live again at will in the midst of any scene or circumstances by which I have been once surrounded. By a voluntary act of mind I can in a moment conjure up the whole of any one out of the innumerable scenes in which the slightest interest has at any time been felt by me." *

From these facts it is evident, that the images taken in by the eye on ordinary occasions, are, in some cases, wonderfully enduring, even retaining, after the lapse of many years, all the perfection in detail and beauty of colouring with which they were originally invested. Now there is good reason to believe that this is the case with all persons; the pictures are retained, though conditions may not be favourable for their manifestation. Had Hugh Miller and Dr. Macnish never been attacked by disease, could they have credited the existence in the mind of the pictures which they saw? So the mass of mankind dream not that all they ever saw or heard is pencilled or engraven on the brain, only waiting for the veil to be removed, when the whole may be made visible to the eye of the mind. There is the little cradle in which we were rocked, and the faces that bent over it; the oak under whose branches we played, and whose acorns were our treasures. The old schoolhouse is there, and the portrait of every boy and girl that sat in it with us. There hang all the landscapes we ever saw, with their numberless hills, streams, fields, trees, beasts, and birds; in all lights and shades, from early morn to dewy eve; in all seasons, when winter spreads his snowy mantle to hide his nakedness and barrenness, and when summer sits smiling in all her beauty and richness. In that gallery

* "Body and Mind." Dr. George Moore, p. 206.

are all the men and women we ever saw; the hurrying crowd that swept past us in New York, Boston, or London —none went so swiftly but he left his portrait. No beggar but carries about with him pictures that outnumber and outvie all that art has produced since the day of its birth,—pictures better coloured than Titian's, more original than Raphael's, more beautiful than Guido's, and more natural than Hogarth's. In sleep we sometimes wander through this soul's picture-gallery, and catch glimpses of its beauty; but of its grandeur and perfection we have not even dreamed.

Wild as the statement may seem, there can be no doubt that our minds, unconscious to ourselves, receive and retain impressions of what is transpiring around us. "A boy, whose case is given by Dr. Abercrombie, was obliged at the age of five years to have his skull trepanned, it having been fractured by a fall from a window. He was of course quite insensible at the time, and after his recovery had no recollection either of the accident or the operation. But when a grown man, fourteen years after, he was attacked with fever; and during the consequent delirium he astonished his mother with an account of the operation, describing minute particulars, even to the dress worn by the surgeon, all which his mother knew to be correct. He never alluded to it in his after life."* The probability of this will become more apparent as we proceed.

* Lecture by W. J. Fox.

CHAPTER II.

PICTURES ON SURROUNDING OBJECTS.

THE rays of light, proceeding from objects in the light, have the power of forming pictures on other bodies as well as on the retina of the eye. If the body be sufficiently opaque and polished, we can readily see them, as in an ordinary mirror, or a polished plate of metal, or water, as we observe in the river the trees that grow by its margin; and although when the object is removed no picture is visible, there is good reason to believe that the picture thus formed is nearly, if not entirely, as enduring as the substance on which it is formed.

We visit a daguerrean room and sit before the camera. While thus sitting, our image is most distinctly projected on a prepared silver plate, and remains visible as long as we sit before it. It is taken out of the camera, but nothing whatever can now be seen; a searching microscopic investigation discovers no line; but by means of a *chemical application*, the image reappears as if by magic. It is no more there, now that it is visible, than it was before; all that has been done is to make that *visible* which really *existed* on the plate before, else no application could have revealed it. If this secret had never been discovered, who could have believed that such an image was there, and only slept in darkness till art should call it into light?

It may be said that if the silvered plate had not been previously made sensitive, the image of the sitter would not

have been retained; but facts prove that this is incorrect. G. H. Lewes says, "If a wafer be laid on a surface of polished metal, which is then breathed upon, and if, when the moisture of the breath has evaporated, the wafer be shaken off, we shall find that the whole polished surface is not as it was before, although our senses can detect no difference; for if we breathe again upon it, the surface will be moist everywhere, except on the spot previously sheltered by the wafer, which will now appear as a spectral image upon the surface. Again and again we breathe, and the moisture evaporates, but still the spectral wafer reappears. This experiment *succeeds after the lapse of many months*, if the metal be carefully put aside where its surface cannot be disturbed." On trying a similar experiment, I have repeatedly brushed the surface of the polished plate with a camel's hair brush, and yet, on breathing upon it, the image of a coin previously laid upon it was distinctly visible.

"If a sheet of paper on which a key has been laid, be exposed for some minutes to the sunshine, and then instantaneously viewed in the dark, the key being removed, a fading spectre of the key will be visible. Let this paper be put aside *for many months* where nothing can disturb it, and then in darkness be laid upon a plate of hot metal, the spectre of the key will again reappear.

"In the case of bodies more highly phosphorescent than paper, the spectres of many different objects which may have been laid on in succession will, on warming, emerge in their proper order."

"If a screen cut in a pattern be held over a polished metallic surface at a small distance, and the whole breathed on, after the vapour has evaporated so that no trace is left

upon the surface, the pattern comes out when it is breathed on again."

These are facts whose truth can be readily tested. Here there is no previous preparation beyond that of producing the polished surface, and yet images are formed, even without contact. And where the surface of a body is unpolished, there is no doubt that pictures are still formed upon it, though the difficulty of making them visible is greatly increased.

Sir David Brewster, whose authority on this subject cannot be questioned, says, "All bodies throw off emanations in greater or less size, and with greater or less velocities; these particles enter more or less into the pores of solid and fluid bodies, sometimes resting upon their surface, and *sometimes permeating them altogether.* These emanations, when feeble, show themselves in images; when stronger, in chemical changes; when stronger still, in their action on the olfactory nerves; and when thrown off most copiously and rapidly, in heat affecting the nerves of touch; in photographic action, dissevering and recombining the elements of nature; and in phosphorescent and luminous emanations, exciting the retina and producing vision."

These emanations of which he speaks are passing from all bodies by night as well as by day, and have the power of transferring the appearances of objects to others in their vicinity, not merely upon their surfaces, but even into their interiors, so that the roughness of a body can be no hindrance to its reception of these pictures.

Niepce de St. Victor, "having exposed to the sun for a quarter of an hour an engraving which had been kept several days in the dark, applied it to a sheet of sensitive paper, and after four hours' contact *in the dark*, he obtained a

negative picture of the engraving. If the distance between the engraving and the paper is one-eighth of an inch, or if a film of collodion or gelatine is interposed, the picture will still be obtained." *

More recent experiments show that the previous exposure to the sunshine is unnecessary. "The impression of an engraving was made by laying it face downward on a silver plate iodized, and placing an amalgamated copper plate upon it; it was left in darkness fifteen hours, when an impression of the engraving had been made on the amalgamated plate through the paper." The same may be done, it is said, on plates of iron, zinc, or copper. "An iodized silver plate was placed *in darkness* with a coil of string on it, and with a polished silver plate suspended one-eighth of an inch above it: after four hours they were exposed to the vapours of mercury, which became uniformly deposited on the iodized plate; but on the silver one there was a sharp image of the string; so that the image was formed in the dark, and even without contact." †

That photographic impressions are not confined to the mere surfaces on which they are visible, is evident. Every daguerreotypist knows the difficulty there is in effacing impressions from a plate; for after polishing a plate once used, and using it again, the image of the former sitter, to the chagrin of the artist, will frequently reappear. After a photographic impression upon a plate has been to all appearance wholly removed by polishing, so that another image could be taken upon it without the reappearance of the former, repeated discharges of electricity will re-

* See Annuals of Scientific Discovery from 1858.

† Mrs. Somerville's "Connection of the Physical Sciences," p. 237.

produce the impression, showing that it had sunk into the substance of the plate to a considerable depth. And since this is the case, it must be evident that the roughness of a body is no hindrance to the formation of pictures upon or within it; for the condition of the surface can make no difference in the capability of the interior to receive impressions.

The rapidity with which photographic impressions may be made is shown by the following experiment:—"A wheel was made by Mr. Talbot to revolve as rapidly as a combination of multiplying wheels could make it fly; and when lit by an electric flash its photograph was taken, and in it every spoke was distinctly visible, as if the wheel had been at perfect rest, though the duration of the illuminating spark, according to the experiments of Professor Wheatstone, is only one-millionth of a second." *

Apply these indisputable facts, and in the world around us radiant forces are passing from all objects to all objects in their vicinity, and during every moment of the day and night are daguerreotyping the appearances of each upon the other; the images thus made not merely resting upon the surface, but sinking into the interior of them; there held with astonishing tenacity, and only waiting for a suitable application to reveal themselves to the inquiring gaze. You cannot, then, enter a room by night or by day, but you leave on going out your portrait behind you. You cannot lift your hand, or wink your eye, or the wind stir a hair of your head, but each movement is infallibly registered for coming ages. The pane of glass in the window, the brick in the wall, and the paving-stone in the street, catch the

* "Annual of Scientific Discovery" for 1860, p. 162.

pictures of all passers-by, and faithfully preserve them. Not a leaf waves, not an insect crawls, not a ripple moves, but each motion is recorded by a thousand faithful scribes in infallible and indelible scripture.

This is as true of the past as the present. From the first dawn of light upon this infant globe, when round its cradle the steamy curtains hung, to this moment, Nature has been busy photographing every moment. What a picture gallery is hers! There are the heaving crust, as the fiery tides pass under it; the belching volcanoes, the glaring lava torrents, the condensing waters, the rushing floods, and the terrible struggles of the early stormy times; the watery expanse unshored; the new-born naked islands peeping above the waves; the first infusorial points, too small to leave a fossil trace behind them; and the earliest fucoids that clung to the wave-washed rock. Every radiate and mollusc of the Silurian era, every ganoid of the Devonian, has sat for its portrait, and here it is. Not a leaf that grew in the carboniferous forests, not a beetle that crawled, nor frog that hopped; not a monster of the Oölite, nor beast of the Tertiary, wanting. There are grand panoramas of the past, containing all that man ever did,—the first rude savages of the world, their hunts, their wars, their progress; the history of all nations and peoples, from the cradle to the grave. "They may be there," says the cool reader, "but how shall we be able to see them? None but a madman would dream of such a thing."

It would be strange if Nature admitted no mortal to her matchless galleries; if, after employing myriads of artists in drawing the waking and sleeping world, she should permit no human eye to behold her instructive pencillings. To catch a shadow was once the acme of the impossible; now,

country lads, with a camera for a trap, do it in almost every little village. And this is in appearance no greater impossibility than that was once regarded. There is nothing more difficult than to tell what can not be done; and many wise men have made themselves foolish prophets in attempting it.

I know of no chemical application that can make visible, to ordinary observers, these pictures with which all objects abound; but in some individuals the brain is sufficiently sensitive to perceive them when it is brought into proximity to the objects on which they are impressed.

CHAPTER III.

PSYCHOMETRIC RESEARCHES

THESE researches were first commenced by me in consequence of having read Dr. Buchanan's researches and discoveries in another department of mental science, and some account of his discoveries is necessary in order to the understanding of this. In 1849 he writes, "About nine years since, in conversation with Bishop ——, of the Episcopal church, he informed me that his own sensibility was so acute, that if he should by accident touch a piece of brass, even in the night, when he could not see what he touched, he immediately felt the influence through his system, and could recognize the offensive metallic taste." * This remark would have led to nothing farther, had it been related to many, but in this case the right thing was told to the right man; and he commenced a series of experiments, placing metals of various kinds into the hands of persons of great sensibility, and in this way found that there were numbers who possessed the power of naming metals, without any knowledge but that which was communicated in this way by touch. As the experiments were continued, it was found that other substances could thus affect sensitive individuals. "Sugar, salt, pepper, acids, and other substances of a decided taste, made so distinct an impression that each could be recognized and named, by many of those upon whom the experiment was

* Buchanan's *Journal of Man*, Vol. I., p. 51.

performed. These experiments were carefully made, the substance either being concealed from sight, or enveloped in paper, and sometimes no person present knew what substance was tested until the close of the experiment. Out of a class of one hundred and thirty students at the Eclectic Medical College, Cincinnati, forty-three of them signed a declaration that when various medicines were enveloped in paper, so as not to be known; by holding them in their hands from five to twenty minutes, effects were produced upon them similar to those which would have been produced by the action of the same medicines administered in the ordinary way. Dr. Buchanan adds, that "when an emetic was the subject of the experiment, the individual was able to escape vomiting only by suspending the experiment."*

After proceeding thus far, he thought that sensitive persons might be affected by contact with living beings in a similar manner; and this conjecture he found abundantly verified by experiment. Persons of highly impressible constitution could, by placing the hand on different portions of the head and body, "experience at each point a distinct effect, corresponding to the peculiar vital functions of the part. Nor was contact absolutely necessary. Highly sensitive persons, coming into the presence of diseased individuals, recognized the disease, and were able at once to locate it."

Without giving all the steps taken by Dr. Buchanan in his researches, it may be sufficient to say, that about two years after making his first discoveries, he found individuals so sensitive that the influence communicated by the writer to a

* *Journal of Man*, Vol. I., p. 54.

letter could be recognized by them, when the letter was placed in contact with the forehead, and in some cases the character and habits of the individual writing the letter could be thus given with wonderful accuracy.

This will doubtless seem to some too marvellous for belief; but the evidence on this subject is now overwhelming. I know numbers of persons who, by taking a letter in the hand, or placing it on the forehead, without seeing the writing, or having the slightest idea of the writer, can describe his character with as great or greater accuracy than his most intimate friends.*

On reading the statements of Dr. Buchanan, I resolved to see what portion of them I could verify by experiment. My sister, Anne Denton Cridge, being highly impressible, was able, in a short time, to read character from letters readily; and what was still more wonderful to us, and at the same time equally inexplicable, that at times *she saw and described the writers* of letters, and their surroundings, telling correctly even the colour of their hair and eyes.

After testing this strange phenomenon thoroughly by numerous experiments, being intensely interested in geology and pæleontology, it occurred to me that perhaps something might be done by Psychometry—the term given by Dr. Buchanan to the power by which character was described by contact with persons, or from letters—in these departments of science. If there could be impressed upon a letter the image of the writer and his surroundings during the brief space of time that the paper was subjected to their influence,—and this was the conclusion I eventually arrived

* The Editor of this volume, not many days ago, had the truth of this wonderful phenomenon verified in his own experience.

at,—why could not rocks receive impressions of surrounding objects, with which they had been in immediate contact for years, and why could they not communicate the history of their relationship in a similar manner to sensitive persons, thus giving a clue to the conditions of the earth and its inhabitants during the vast eras of the past?

I accordingly commenced, some ten years ago, a series of experiments with mineral and fossil specimens and archæological remains, and was delighted to find that without possessing any previous knowledge of the specimen, or even seeing it, the history of its time passed before the gaze of the seer like a grand panoramic view; sometimes almost with the rapidity of lightning, and at other times so slowly and distinctly that it could be described as readily as an ordinary scene. The specimen to be examined was generally placed upon the forehead, and held there during the examination; but this was not absolutely necessary, some Psychometers being able to see when holding a specimen in the hand.

The result of some of the experiments, made at various times, I shall give in the following chapters. In a few instances the phraseology has been slightly changed, *the idea never.*

CHAPTER IV.

EXPERIMENTS.

OUR earliest experiments were by no means as satisfactory as they subsequently became; the power of the Psychometer increasing as the experiments continued. Many of these are presented only because they show the manifestation of this power as we first became acquainted with it.

A piece of limestone, full of small fossil shells, from Quindaro, Kansas, a small town on the Missouri River.

Examined by my sister, Mrs. Cridge. Specimen unseen, and nothing known by her regarding it.

"It seems to me there is a deep hole here. Oh, what shells! small shells; so many! I see water; it looks like a river running along. What a high hill! almost perpendicular; it seems as if the water had cut it in two; it is not so high on the other side. The hill is covered with sand and gravel."

In this case the present condition of the place where I obtained the specimen was given; and, as far as I am acquainted with the spot, it is a very accurate description. This piece of rock had taken in the pictures of the turbid Missouri that swept past it, the hill that hung over it, and the country in general around it, and, to the eye of the Psychometer, they became apparently as plainly visible as to a spectator on the spot.

A piece of quartz from Panama.

Examined by my wife, Mrs. Denton. Saw it, but knew nothing respecting it.

"I see what looks like a monstrous insect. Its body is covered with shelly rings, and its head is furnished with antennæ that are nearly a foot long. It stands with its head against a rock that looks like this. I see an enormous snake coiled up among wild, wiry grass. The climate of the country seems to be much warmer than this; the vegetation is tropical."

The animal seen was probably a land crustacean of some kind. The whole of the vision is evidently in harmony with the tropical condition of the country from which the specimen was obtained.

Fragment of lava from Kilauea, on Hawaii, one of the Sandwich Islands.

Mrs. Cridge. Specimen unseen by her. She had no idea of what it was, nor that I possessed any such specimen.

"I see the ocean, and ships sailing on it. This must be an island, for the water is all around.

"Now I am turned from where I saw the vessels, and am looking at something most terrific. It seems as if an ocean of fire were pouring over a precipice, and boiling as it pours. The sight permeates my whole being, and inspires me with terror. I see it flow into the ocean, and the water boils intensely. I seem to be standing on one side of it."

The feeling of terror produced by the sight did not entirely pass off for an hour. It seemed to be as great as if she had actually stood upon the spot, and beheld the whole scene.

Those who have read Mr. Coan's account of the eruption

of Kilauea in 1840, will see the accuracy of the description. The specimen of lava examined, which was not larger than a hazel nut, was, I understood, ejected from Kilauea during that eruption, when, as Mr. Coan says, "a river of fused minerals, of the breadth of Niagara, and of a gory red, fell in one emblazoned sheet, one raging torrent, into the ocean."

There can be no guess-work about such a description as this. I am well satisfied that my sister had not the most remote idea of what the substance was that she was trying, until the vision was presented to her view, nor indeed then; and it will be seen, in the result of experiments that I shall present, that my knowledge had nothing to do with calling up these images before her.

I wrapped a number of specimens of various kinds in separate papers, and Mrs. Denton took one, neither of us knowing anything respecting it. She said,—

"The first thing I see is a volcano, or what I take to be one. An elevation of considerable height appears before me, and down its side flows a torrent of melted matter, though torrent does not convey the idea; it is broad and shallow, and moves not rapidly, like water, but creeps slowly along. Now I see another stream pour over the top of the first, and the whole side of the mountain is covered. This second flow moves much more rapidly than the first. This specimen must be lava."

On examination it proved to be a piece of brick-coloured lava, picked up on the banks of the Upper Missouri, where it is common, having been washed down probably from the Rocky Mountain region.

We have the means, then, by this wondrous power, of calling up and examining in minute detail the volcanic

eruptions of all time, provided we can obtain specimens of their products;—see Teneriffe's mighty crater when covered with glowing lava, and its surging waves beat madly against the black, craggy precipices that gird them;—read the story of Vesuvius—that fiery old man of the mountain—from the time that he was a screaming baby. Ætna's history, written by his own finger, before the reed was fashioned or the papyrus prepared, will be read by coming savans, and his ruddy page shall shed new light on many dark and mysterious subjects.

A fossil fish-bone found near Painesville, in a bone-bed, of, probably, about the same age as the Hamilton group of the Devonian formation, was presented to Mrs. Foote. She had no idea of what it was.

"I see clouds of steam rising from the side of a hill, and on one side a large ledge of blue rocks.

"I now see something long and dark that looks like a fish; there seems to be a large hump or bunch near the head. I should think it is ten or twelve feet long,—perhaps not quite so long as that. I see now that there is no hump on its head. What I thought so is a rock that hangs over near its head. High rocks hang over the water, and trees grow on them. East of me is what seems to be the lake or ocean. I can see the bottom of the water; it consists of sand and gravel. What a most beautiful place! It seems so much so that it appears artificial."

Some may think it strange that trees should be spoken of as growing during this period; yet I think there is little doubt that the earth supported a luxuriant vegetation even before this time; not to such an extent as during the succeeding carboniferous epoch, but luxuriant as compared with the

flora of the temperate zone of our time. In the very bed from which the specimen was taken, I found the impression of a tree nearly a foot in diameter.

Same specimen.

Mrs. Denton. She had no knowledge of it, or of the previous examination.

"I see a point of land extending into a large body of water. The water looks to me like a lake. It hardly seems large enough for the ocean. I can see along the shore for miles. There is a singular-looking object in the water, about eight or ten feet long; and from below the head, it tapers the whole length nearly to a point. It has a skin without scales, like a cat-fish. I see it dive obliquely down, fasten itself at the bottom, and then wave its body to and fro. This is a large fish. It has six fins; two pectoral, two ventral, one caudal, and one anal. Its eyes and mouth are large. It has no teeth, but a hard, sharp, bony gum. It sucks its prey; and when doing so, the opening of the mouth is nearly round; but when closed, there are corners on each side."

She now became fatigued; but the examination was continued on the following day.

"Now I see the skeleton of it within the body. There is a large bony plate below the head, and to it other bones are fastened in some way. The backbone at the upper part is as large as my wrist, but not one-third as thick laterally as vertically; but near the tail the vertebræ are nearly circular.

"I see roe within it. The eggs are quite large, but the layers are thin; there are two of them, one lower than the other. The lower one is the more developed.

"I catch a glimpse of a singular animal. The body seems roundish, but it is at such a distance, as well as in the water, that I cannot describe it minutely. The upper part is out of the water, and seems spread out like a sail, and the wind blows the animal along. It is so gauzy that I can see the light through it; but there are dark lines that look like ribs supporting it; and between the upright ribs are horizontal ones, jointed in the middle, that fold up in a very singular fashion, closing completely like a fan, when the animal wishes to sink. I see eight or ten of them now near each other."

There is as considerable a difference between these two descriptions as there would be in the descriptions of any scene, given by two independent observers. The place in both cases is the shore of a large body of water; both see a large fish, and nearly agree as to its length. It is in both cases the principal object seen, the bone of a fish being the subject of examination, but neither person having any idea of it. What remarkable coincidences indeed, if this were mere guess-work or chance! It might have been a piece of chert from a lead mine, shale from a coal mine, a fragment of a mastodon's tooth, or bone from some existing fish or beast. No mere ordinary sensation could have distinguished it from these; yet here, without a hint or question, the same conditions substantially present themselves to two independent observers, which palæontologists will, in all probability, believe to have existed during the period when this fossil was a part of a living organism.

What a peep into the Devonian times this gives us! Trees adorn the land; the water, in places at least, is clear enough to see the gravelly bottom; large fishes are basking

in it, and genuine Nautilidæ, undreamed of by the naturalist, are floating upon the placid waters.

What myriads of organic forms must have lived, with bodies that could not, under any circumstances, be preserved as fossils!—jelly-fish, radiates of infinitely diversified forms; molluscs, destitute of shells, or having shells too fragile for preservation. Of all these, the ordinary palæontologist knows no more than the historian knows of nations that flourished before letters were invented, or than the ancient astronomers knew of planets invisible to the naked eye. As the telescope came to the assistance of the astronomer, and gave him more correct conceptions of known celestial bodies, and revealed to his gaze the otherwise invisible worlds of space, so the science of Psychometry will shed new light upon many extinct animals and plants of which we have had but little knowledge, and reveal to us innumerable organic forms, of whose existence, without its assistance, we should be as ignorant as the world was of the existence of Uranus and her moons before the telescope was invented.

Calcareous tufa from the Temple of Neptune, Pæstum, twelve miles from Mount Vesuvius.

Mrs. Denton. Specimen unseen, and nothing known by her regarding it.

"I see near me deep ravines and high hills. Some of the hills appear destitute of vegetation, and look rocky and naked. Others in the distance are worn down and appear covered with verdure, and a mellow light shines over the country. At the foot of a mountain which looks to me like a volcano, are a few houses having the appearance of a

village; but they vanish almost instantly. That mountain *is* a volcano. I see smoke and vapour mingled issuing from it, and it spreads over so as to hide the view from me in that direction. The sea is behind me. That mountain and its ejections are more strikingly visible than anything else. Around here is a great waste, as if the country had been covered by eruptions from the mountain, making a dark brown surface, which is above the original level of the country."

Why was not the temple seen? it may be asked. I do not know; but if the experiment had been continued or renewed, I think it is probable that such would have been the case. Vesuvius seems to have overshadowed everything.

Striated block of limestone, Grand River, Painesville, Ohio.

Mrs. Denton. Saw the specimen, and may have had some idea of its nature.

"I see a mountain ridge of ice, gorgeous, magnificent, and yet terrible. The ridge has a sharp edge with deep notches in it. The sides are ragged. The whole mass seems moving slowly along. I can hear it grind and scrape as it passes over the rock. I believe it must be in water; it certainly could not move on land in that way. The lower part *is* in water." (Turned the specimen over.) "I see no water on this side, but great spires of ice rise very high."

Nothing can seem much stranger than that the grinding sound of a moving glacier, which passed over the country ages ago, should have been communicated to, and retained by, an imbedded boulder, so as to be heard by a person to-day; and yet I am as well assured of its truth, as I am of

anything that has not come within the sphere of my own sensation. If light can impress itself upon objects so that they retain its influence for centuries; if radiant forces, proceeding from objects in the dark, can form pictures of those bodies upon contiguous bodies,—and these facts science recognizes,—why may not the waves of sound register themselves so as to perpetuate their existence, and give that explanation to the ear that the eye of the Psychometer demands, as the life-like panorama passes before it?

That sounds are registered in the human brain is evident; and so thoroughly is this done, that they can be heard by the individual years afterward, and, what is most surprising, with even more than their original clearness and force.

Dr. Macnish, in his statement of the illusions to which he was subjected during an attack of fever, referred to in page 62, says, "But though by closing my eyes I could thus dissipate the spectacle, I found it impossible to get rid of the accompanying music. This was the grand march in the opera of Aladdin, and was performed by the orchestra with more superb and imposing effect, and with greater loudness, than I had ever heard it before; it was executed, indeed, with tremendous energy. This air I tried every effort to dissipate, by forcibly endeavouring to call other tunes to mind, but it was in vain. However completely the vision might be dispelled, the music remained in spite of every effort to banish it."

The air played at the theatre was no more lost than the scene displayed; and under the peculiar conditions produced by the fever, it was executed with even greater effect than before. The outward ear probably heard not, but the inward ear heard more intensely than it was possible for the outward ear to do.

A blind man, mentioned by Dr. Macnish, was subject to illusions of sound; "for he often had the consciousness of hearing music so strongly impressed upon him, that it was with difficulty his friends could convince him it was purely ideal."

"In October, 1833, a woman, aged twenty-eight, born in Piedmont, went to a village ball; she danced during three days in a sort of frenzy, and afterwards heard, without cessation, the melodies which had charmed her. They were Montferrines, and each gave place successively to the other. This continued until she died."*

Probably she was diseased, and her disease produced such a condition of the brain that the melodies existing there could be heard. Disease possesses no power to make sights or sounds; they are in the brain, and all that disease does is, occasionally to produce the conditions by which they shall become manifest to the individual. Facts indicate that what we once hear, however carelessly, becomes indelibly impressed upon the mind, so that under extraordinary conditions it may be repeated with all the accuracy with which it was originally impressed. One step farther, and we have the impression made on material objects retained, then revealed to human consciousness, as in many of these experiments.

Dr. Abercrombie, who deserves credit for recording many strange and valuable facts, relates the following:—"A girl aged seven years, an orphan of the lowest rank, residing in the house of a farmer, by whom she was employed in attending cattle, was accustomed to sleep in an apartment separated by a very thin partition from one which was

* De Boismont on "Hallucinations," p. 316.

frequently occupied by an itinerant fiddler. This person was a musician of very considerable skill, and often spent a part of the night in performing pieces of a refined description; but his performance was not taken notice of by the child, except as a disagreeable noise. After a residence of six months in this family she fell into bad health, and was removed to the house of a benevolent lady, where, on her recovery, after a protracted illness, she was employed as a servant. Some years after she came to reside with this lady, the most beautiful music was often heard in the house during the night, which excited no small interest and wonder in the family, and many a waking hour was spent in endeavours to discover the invisible minstrel. At length the sound was traced to the sleeping-room of the girl, who was found fast asleep, but uttering from her lips a sound exactly resembling the sweetest tones of a small violin. On farther observation it was found that, after being about two hours in bed, she became restless and began to mutter to herself; she then uttered sounds precisely resembling the tuning of a violin, and at length, after some prelude, dashed off into an elaborate piece of music, which she performed in a clear and accurate manner, and with a sound exactly resembling the most delicate modulation of the instrument, and then began exactly where she had stopped, in the most correct manner. These paroxysms recurred at regular intervals, ranging from one to fourteen and even twenty nights, and they were generally followed by a degree of fever and pain over various parts of the body. When awake she showed no kind of turn for music."

As nothing we see is ever effaced, so nothing we hear ever dies out. Not only is there a wonderful cabinet in the mind containing pictures of all we ever saw, but there is

also a storehouse of latent sounds, containing all we ever heard. The lullaby sung by our cradle, the patter of the rain upon the roof, the sighing of the wind, the roll of the thunder, the dash of the falling water, the murmur of affection, the oath of the inebriate, the hymn in the church, the song at the concert, the words of wisdom and folly, the whisper of love,—all are faithfully registered. And experiments have convinced me of what is still more difficult to believe, that all sounds register themselves on all objects within their influence, and that these phonotypes, as they may be termed, are almost, if not entirely, as enduring as the objects themselves. Philosophers tell us that "the slightest movement of the smallest body, in the remotest region, produces results which are perpetual, which diffuse themselves through all space, and which, though they may be metamorphosed, cannot be destroyed."* These experiments demonstrate, to a great extent, the accuracy of this statement.

If we could become at once cognizant of all the sounds that are locked up in the objects surrounding us, or in our own brains, what a din would be presented to our ears. Occasionally individuals seem to pass into this interior world of sounds, to their great astonishment. "A farmer in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh, accustomed to drink freely, was invited to the funeral of a friend. He took a dram before he left home, and another at the house of his deceased friend. He had some of his acquaintances to dinner, with whom he continued to carouse until late at night. On the following morning he heard five hundred people talking at once. He compared what he heard to

* Buckle's "History of Civilization." Vol. II., p. 384.

the confusion of tongues at Babel."* The surgeon bled him, and in two days he was cured.

As our experiments proceeded, the power of recognizing sounds increased, though it never became as active as the power of vision.

Incredible as it may appear, all forces that operate upon bodies leave their impress upon them, just as indelibly as the radiant forces. Or, in other words, what we call insensible matter receives the impression of whatever force is applied to it, treasures it up, and can impart it to a sufficiently sensitive individual. A pebble, that has been rolled to and fro by the waves, retains the rolling sensation communicated to it, and with such tenacity that the heat of a furnace cannot do away with it. Thus every body retains, not only all that light and sound have communicated to it, but all that motion has impressed upon it: and the autobiography of the meanest boulder by the roadside would fill more volumes than all our libraries contain. The nail retains the impression made upon it by hammering, the clay by grinding, the brick by burning, the wool by carding; in fact, every step of the torturing process by which it was transferred from the back of the sheep to the back of the man remains upon it for ever.

Hence it is, probably, that all fossil remains of animals are imbued with the feelings of the animals of which they formed a part, and, under their influence, the Psychometer, for the time being, feels all that was felt by them; and thus the characteristic actions of monsters that have been extinct for millions of years can be accurately realized and described. This branch of Psychometry may be termed

*. "Diseases of the Brain and Mind" (Winslow), p. 310.

Psychopathy; and I find that generally, in examining specimens, seeing and feeling go together; though some Psychometers only see, while others feel most sensibly the influence of a specimen, but can see nothing.

Pebble of Trenton limestone, with glacial scratches upon its surface, picked up near Lyons, Wayne county, New York.

Mrs. Denton. Specimen unseen and unknown.

"I feel as if I were below an immense body of water,—so deep that I cannot see down through it, and yet it seems as if I could see upward through it for miles. Now I am going, going, and there is something above me, I cannot tell what. It is pushing me on. It is above and around me. It must be ice; I am frozen in. The motion of the mass I am in is not uniform; it pitches forward, then halts and pitches again, then goes grinding, pressing, and crushing along, a mountain mass.

"All is dark. Now I see a tinge of crimson, mixed with purple. What can it be? How beautiful! I feel water again, as if I were drenched with it." (What kind of water is it?) "It is not rain. It seems like a mixture of fresh and salt water; a little while the one and then the other. I see lights before me, apparently reflected from rising vapours. They are finer and more broken than those I saw before, and reflect the colours of the rainbow.

"What an awful chasm we are approaching! We cannot cross it without being dashed to pieces, I am sure. I say we, because I feel completely distinct from the mass that moves me. There is that chasm again! It is terrific! We are going right to it, dashing most recklessly. We shall never get out or across. (Pause.) That is most astonishing. I felt desperate as we approached the brink, but it was full

of water, and we floated across. I wonder if that is not a lake? so deep and so broad. Why did I not see the water? The first sensation I had was that of floating. Now we are aground. All around us is shallow water, except a few islands, which are not high enough to be dry.

"Now I see ice before me over a wide field. There are thousands of spires melting gradually away. There is a flood all over the country, but the water is not very deep. There is a shallow sea this side of the chasm, except a little spot of land here and there, and that is completely water-soaked.

"There are five icebergs in sight, some of them as high as mountains; they are anchored; the sight is indescribably grand. There is another at my right that has a tall spire and a large mass for a body. It is rocking, and I believe will tip over yet. It is rounded at the base. There is a current in the water that disturbs it."

What a fine picture of the latter part of the drift period in North America, when a sheet of ice covered a large part of Canada and British America, from Lake Ontario, which was then probably an arm of the ocean, to the Arctic regions, as at the present time a glacial sheet covers North-western Greenland. On comes the icy mass towards the south, the only direction in which motion is possible, because the only direction in which the ice can melt, and room be found for the mass constantly increasing by falling snows. On it moves, bearing with it the rocks that it tears off in its passage, slides into this arm of the sea that we have supposed to occupy the place of Lake Ontario, and thus icebergs are formed, which float southward till they are stranded on what is now the northern part of the State of New York, leaving their rocky burdens to form the

boulders that are so common over the face of that country. How often, on looking at some mighty gray old boulder, we have wished that it could relate its history, and tell us what had passed before and around it during its eventful career. Little did we dream of the possibility of that, and more than that. These "hard heads" are wise heads too, in a sense, and much they can teach when we are prepared to learn. They are "chiels takin' notes," indifferent spectators though they appear, and what they report may be depended upon as true. What is described by the Psychometer is but a small portion of what is presented. At times, one panoramic view after another is unfolded in such rapid succession that the most meagre description only can be given.

I know the explanation that some will offer to account for these marvels. The self-confident biologist says, "I know well how it is done; I can make my subjects see anything that I have in my mind. I imagine a snake, a crocodile, a volcano, and they are seen at once by my subjects; and this is done in the same manner." He is mistaken, however. I have repeatedly tried to influence the minds of Psychometers, when making examinations, and at all times without success. Many specimens have been examined when no one knew what they were, and yet the results were quite as accurate as at any other time; indeed, in almost every case, statements have been made and ideas advanced of which we had not previously the most distant thought. Take the following example :—

Out of a number of minerals and fossils lying upon the table, Mrs. Denton, with closed eyes, picked up one, no one knowing its character.

"I am in the ocean, deep under the water. I can see a long way, for the water is clear. There are millions of minute coral polyps busily at work. I am looking down upon them. I observe one kind of coral that is very peculiar; it is a foot in diameter at the bottom, and rises in terraces to the top, where it is much smaller. I should judge this specimen to be coral, or something worked over by coral, though it feels nothing like it."

On examination it proved to be a piece of flat coral about an inch long and an eighth of an inch in thickness, from the Niagara group of the Silurian formation, at Lockport, N. Y. This is a type of various experiments tried in a somewhat similar manner, and with like results, conclusively demonstrating that the biological explanation is incorrect.

A small fragment of the enamel of a mastodon's tooth, cut off so that it might not be recognized, being about one-twentieth of an inch in thickness, and three-tenths of an inch in diameter. The tooth had been dug up by miners in search of lead, out of a crevice thirty feet beneath the surface, near Hazel Green, Wisconsin.

Mrs. Denton. She did not see it, and had no idea of what it was.

"My impression is that it is a part of some monstrous animal, probably part of a tooth. I feel like a perfect monster, with heavy legs, unwieldy head, and very large body. I go down to a shallow stream to drink. I can hardly speak, my jaws are so heavy. I feel like getting down on all fours.

"What a noise comes through the wood! I have an impulse to answer it. My ears are very large and leathery, and I can almost fancy they flap my face as I move my

head. There are some older ones than I. It seems so out of keeping to be talking with these heavy jaws. They are dark brown, as if they had been completely tanned. There is one old fellow, with large tusks, that looks very tough. I see several young ones; in fact, there's a whole herd.

"My upper lip moves curiously. I can flap it up. It seems strange to me how it is done.

"There is a plant growing here higher than my head; it is nearly as thick as my wrist, very juicy, sweet, and tender, something like green corn in taste, but sweeter." (Is that the taste it would have to a human being?) "Oh no" (appearance of disgust on the countenance); "it is sickish, and very unpleasant."

The complete identification at times of the Psychometer with the thing psychometrized, or the animal with whose influence it is imbued, is one of the remarkable facts developed by our experiments, and it throws light upon some of the most mysterious departments of nature. Certain forms of insanity appear to present such a condition produced by intense sensitiveness, resulting in the overpowering of the mind by surrounding influences, that the individual ceases to be himself, and becomes an unconscious tool; the individual indeed supplying the power, but the influences directing and spending it, instead of the will of the individual.

Some manifestations considered to be spiritual come under this head, and may be readily accounted for in this way. You cannot walk into and out of a room without leaving a portion of your influence in that room, which will continue as long as the bricks and mortar endure. You cannot sit upon a chair but the chair receives from you that which can convey to a sensitive person the idea of your

presence and your mental peculiarities. Hence our houses —constructed of brick, made from clay over which the Indian passed and repassed; with their letters from hundreds of persons, both living and dead; with objects in them handled, perhaps, by men of many races; arrow-heads made by Indians, tea fingered by Chinese, coffee and cotton by negroes, ivory-handled knives and forks, the ivory of which passed through the hands of Samoides and Russ; with influences proceeding from all persons who have visited them,—are conventions of unseen influences representing thousands of diverse individuals, by which sensitive persons are affected, without being aware of the source from whence they proceed. I say not this from any desire to throw discredit upon the fact of present communication between the spirit world and our own, for this I know to be absolutely so; but it will be found, as Science marches on with her hosts, and conquers the dark realm where ghosts and witches and fairies have revelled for ages, that much which is supposed to come from the spirit world is the offspring of our own.*

In the summer of 1861, I obtained a small fragment from a slab containing the impression of two toes of one of the birdlike tracks from the Connecticut Valley. It was but a mere speck, not more than a quarter of an inch long and one-twentieth of an inch thick; but it was quite large enough to tell a wonderful tale.

* Although Mrs. Denton has evidently great doubt with regard to even the possibility of spiritual communication between the living and the dead, Mr. Denton as manifestly has no doubt whatever on the subject. This proves them at least to be independent thinkers.—ED.

Mrs. Denton. Specimen not seen, and not a word had ever been uttered in reference to my possession of it; and since we were in the Far West at the time of the examination, she could have had no idea of its original whereabouts.

"There is some magnetism about this. I have a glimpse of a long, broad, flat place, frequently washed by water; it is sufficiently rolling, however, to prevent the water from remaining upon it. Whether it is the edge of the sea or not I cannot tell, but there lies before me a large body of water.

"I begin to get the outline of objects moving, some on this flat and some among bushes that grow near there. One that I see attracts my attention much by its great singularity; it is, without exception, the strangest-looking being I ever saw. (When I go back so far, there is a difficulty in seeing objects at a distance, which I think is owing to the thick, heavy atmosphere of those early times.) One of these animals is right before me now; it has a rather long, small neck. A second one appears, with a flat head and a neck tapering rapidly to it. The first one has a flattish head; from that there is an angle to the back, and then another to the tail. As it moves, its back rises and falls, and it looks as if the arch of the back assisted in propelling it. Now I see three other backs, but no other part. (I had a glimpse just then of a turtle.) That animal I saw puzzles me; it seems to be deficient in legs, though I cannot see them distinctly. It goes very easily, though its motion is singular. Its legs are short, and the angles of the body are not far from the ground. It moves with a good deal of rapidity. It has flat-looking feet, wide enough for it to balance itself upon. It has just two feet. There! I

know what it is now. It is that two-footed reptile I have read about. From foot to foot it measures, I should think, about four feet."

Second examination, made two days after, from a larger portion of the same slab.

"Its head very much resembles in form the head of a snake, and its neck is long and gracefully arched. Its scapula is long, extending on each side of the neck a little beyond its articulation with the humerus, which appears to be on the under side. At first I thought the scapula projected beyond the articulation, but I believe now that it is a bone united to it by a joint, and connected with other bones, that elevate what look like wings on each side of its body. Lifting its fore foot it can sit upon its hind foot, assisted by the tail; then, giving a spring, pass through the air for a considerable distance. It does not seem to move its wings during the transit, but they act like parachutes in its descent, and it comes gently down.

"I cannot see any teeth; but in the place of them appears to be a bony gum. It is carnivorous, and feeds upon fish and reptiles. I can taste how sweet they were to it. It had a motion of its head among the weeds in the water like that of a duck. There is something about it that resembles the opossum, but whether it is marsupial or not I cannot say."

Some time after this, many specimens from various localities were examined, and, amongst the rest, another fragment of a slab from the same locality, Mrs. D., as before, knowing nothing of the nature of the specimen.

"I see an animal that approaches the mammal in appearance more closely than those animals I saw some time ago. It has claws, and is digging or scratching in the

earth. Its long tail, with a bunch on the end of it, is elevated. It has a long body, and is a quadruped. It is somewhat reptilian in appearance, and yet it seems to be a mammal. It is carnivorous and very savage."

If minute fragments can yield so much to the Psychometer, what may we not expect when the quarries of the Connecticut valley are interrogated; when the pictures preserved in its slabs are copied by psychometric artists, and its wonderful menageries of ornithoid lizards and sauroid mammals are brought before us for inspection?

About two years after this, having obtained a larger specimen in Albany, which was obtained from the same place, Mrs. D. examined it as before.

"I see the bed of a stream that is partly dry. It is broad, and sometimes rises high. The banks here are low and sloping. There are rocks on the other side.

"I am farther south and south-east now. I see an extensive tract of low, even ground. It seems naked, and looks as if washed by water sufficiently to prevent the growth of vegetation upon it. I see the appearance of bodies moving through the air, but they are partly hidden. That low, flat ground is apparently connected with the river, and there seems to be a mingling of salt and fresh water here."

"I see multitudes of objects. They swarm around me; there are fishes among them; they change rapidly. What strange-looking animals there are here! This seems to be the shore of the ocean, covered by the tide and then left bare.

"One animal I see with a very long neck; it has wings, but does not look like a bird; the wings are bat-like; but the animal is, I think, a reptile. There are many of

them here, and they look like those I saw in Chicago, with a specimen from the Connecticut valley. They have exactly the same appearance.

"I see another animal with feathered wings, but they are the coarsest-looking feathers I ever saw. One is very near me; it is lightish-coloured, with a reddish tinge. There are many among weeds that grow in stagnant water, of which there is a large body between here and the main land. The head and neck are reptilian in form; the mouth is large, and the jaws are very different from the bill of a bird. I see one drinking; but it does not raise its head to swallow as a bird does. It sits up like a bird, but has a slimy appearance, notwithstanding its feathers, which are thin and wide apart; they look stiff and unfinished. The barbs on the shaft are widely separated, and the feathers look something like those of a drowned bird. I see some of these animals in the air; their wings are thick near the body, and gradually become thinner toward the edges, where they are membranous.

"Here is a large monster that looks as if it might devour all these; but it is sluggish in its movements. It is a reptile, with a head like a crocodile, but larger. It has enormous jaws, large eyes, small neck, and broad shoulders. It is looking at the other animals, and crawling softly toward them. It has a sly look. It is crested with an edge of thick points all along the back. I feel as if I should be swallowed alive, with so many rapacious monsters around me.

"I see another animal, with a tail of great length, that curls round and round just like a snake. It looks like the body of a serpent joined to the body of a lizard. It may be five or six feet long, but the body is not more than two

feet. I believe it could draw the head in and dart it out for some distance. It seems like a link between the lizard and the serpent. Its tail winds and unwinds rapidly, sometimes in the air, and sometimes on the ground.

"The only thought manifested here is, on the one hand, to devour, and on the other, to escape being devoured."

These descriptions will be appreciated by those who have made the sandstones of the Connecticut valley and their footprints a matter of study. They give a lifelike, and, I doubt not, accurate picture of the time when the valley of the Connecticut resembled the Bristol Channel or the Bay of Fundy, having rivers pouring in large bodies of fresh water, high tides, and muddy streams, which deposited sediment over wide areas on each side; and these left baking in the sunshine until the return tide. Over this surface crawled, wriggled, and stalked the strange organic forms of these times—slimy reptiles, and more slimy worms, walking fishes, and rude reptilian birds, footprints of which are so numerous in various parts of this geologically interesting valley.

Whalebone walking-cane.

Mrs. Denton knew it was a walking-cane, but, having no opportunity of examining it, supposed very naturally that it was wood.

"I feel as if I were a monster. There is nothing of a tree about it, and it is useless for me to go any farther." (With great difficulty she was induced to continue the experiment.) "I feel like vomiting. Now I want to plunge into the water." (Convulsive shuddering.) "I believe I am going into a fit. My jaws are large enough to take down a house at a gulp. I know now what this

is—it is whalebone. I see the inside of the whale's mouth. It has no teeth; it has a slimy look; but I only get a glimpse of it. Now I see the whole animal. What an awful-looking creature!"

This identification of the Psychometer with the animal psychometrized is at times so complete as to compel the suspension of the experiment, the influence produced sometimes affecting the person for hours.

When I was lecturing in Oswego, N. Y., the high school was burnt down, and a small piece of brick was picked from its ruins, which I handed to Mrs. Denton for examination, she supposing it to be a piece of rock.

"I feel as if all were in commotion, and I was moving with tremendous force, and flying into ten thousand pieces. It seems as if I could not go with sufficient rapidity.

"It makes me nervous. There is fire about it. It is horrible. It produces a terrific feeling. It is a piece of brick, I am certain. There is such confusion I cannot see anything, though I know there is fire connected with it. I feel like leaping down."

It may be supposed that some of these remarks were in reply to leading questions; but such was not the case. In most instances not a word was said; and in others, the questions asked have been merely in reference to what was not fully explained.

In these last two experiments it will be seen that the substance was eventually named; and in many experiments that we have tried, the substance is often correctly named in an instant, though nothing was known of it except psychometrically.

I am not sufficiently acquainted with the history of the

brick from which the specimen was taken to tell whether the account given is correct in every particular; but it must be evident to any one that the feelings experienced were much in harmony with what the clay generally passes through in being formed into brick. It seems a little singular that the heat of the fire had not obliterated the sense of the motion to which the clay had been previously subjected, but many experiments have convinced me that intense heat does not destroy even the pictorial impressions that have been made upon bodies.

Many years ago I gave to Mrs. Cridge for examination a specimen of the residuum of cannel coal, she not seeing the specimen or knowing anything of its history.

"It is coal. I seem to be at the bottom of a mine. What a mass of coal! It seems soft, and the bed is about as thick as the height of this room."

In other experiments, made with metals melted from the ores, I have met with similar results. I have no doubt that fossiliferous rocks which have been so highly metamorphosed that all organic traces are invisible, may be made to yield impressions to the Psychometer, and a wide and important geological field will be rescued, to the great benefit of future explorers, and the perfection of the geologic record. I think it will yet be found that many rocks, supposed to belong to the non-fossiliferous, are rich in organic influences.

Fragment of fossil shell from carboniferous formation, Iowa.

Mrs. Denton. Neither she nor I knew what it was till after the examination.

"I see something that resembles a star-fish in form, though it differs from all living ones that I have seen. It is round, and has four long arms or tentacles, and shorter ones between. The shorter ones seem to be used for locomotion, and the longer ones for prehension. The long ones are the most pointed; the small ones are flatter, and more like feet. The mouth is in the centre. The long arms are ringed or jointed, so that the animal can bend them rapidly, and convey food to the mouth. Each long arm has two points at the end.

"I see another animal moving through the water. It has a head nearly as large as the body; the body tapers to the tail. It does not move with fins or true feet either, but with a webbed apparatus of some kind, apparently between a fin and a foot."

In this case the shell, or the mollusc originally occupying it, was not seen at all, but animals that probably inhabited the ocean at the same time, and whose influence was received by the shell, and preserved for ages after it became fossil.

The star-fish described resembles the ophiura, or serpent-like star-fish, one species of which Professor Sedgwick found in the lower Silurian, and other forms occur in the more recent formations. The animal seen moving through the water was probably one of those extinct forms of which the geologist may never know, unless it be by the investigations of future Psychometers.

It was naturally to be expected, if there was any truth in psychometry, that animals would be seen of which the geologist knows nothing, for the number known to him must necessarily be but a small portion of the mighty host

that has existed. The air seems to have had tenants long before geology recognizes their existence.

Bone from Tully limestone, near Seneca Lake.

Mrs. Denton. Specimen unseen, and nothing known regarding it.

"I see a long, smooth beach. It is before me, for I seem to be on the water. It extends for a great distance, and gently rises as it recedes from the water. On that beach are quadrupeds of some kind. One is large, heavy, thick-skinned, dark-coloured, and thick-necked; the flesh is not fibrous, but soft. Its head is broad, and horns rise up from its nose. I see another with a long neck, and a head nearly as large as a sheep's, but in appearance like that of a snake, though it is a quadruped. Both look reptilian.

"What a beautiful place this is! I see a large rock completely covered with beautifully green moss. The rock is craggy, but all green, and the water at times sweeps over it. There are many large objects in the air, but they do not seem to be birds."

Second examination, a month afterward. Specimen unrecognized.

"I see something that looks like a fish, with spines on both sides and nearly round it. It seems short, compared with its breadth, for a fish.

"I see part of another animal in shallow water, with its body hid among the water-weeds, that look like long moss, but differ from all I ever saw before. The back of that animal is now visible to me. It has what looks like ears, but I cannot tell whether they are or not. They are in the same situation, and lie back on the body for a considerable distance. It has sharp-looking eyes. There are a great many of these animals, and they have a very strange

appearance. What I took for ears must be folded wings; I can see between them and the head, though they are attached on the upper side. The wing is membranous, but I cannot describe it, it differs so much from anything I know. It is ribbed. The animal looks more like a reptile than a fish, though I cannot see the whole distinctly."

The Tully limestone is one of the representatives of the Devonian formation, in the State of New York; it lies immediately above the Hamilton group, so widely distributed and so well known. That the air was occupied by flying animals so early is a very startling idea, when we remember that the earliest remains of birds that have been found are in the Cretaceous, or Chalk formation, certainly formed millions of years after the deposition of the Tully limestone. If the air was tenanted thus early, we may presume that it was occupied by successive forms, as the earth was during the time intervening between the Devonian and Cretaceous periods; and if so, what an evidence we have of the imperfection of the record that geology gives of organic existences! We have only made a beginning in the study of ancient life-forms.

These are the earliest psychometric evidences that we have had of the existence of reptiles, though they may have lived long prior to this; for our ignorance should never be made the boundary of knowledge.

Stones falling from the heavens, commonly known as meteoric stones, have always excited considerable attention. "They are," says Humboldt, "the only means by which we can be brought in possible contact with that which is foreign to our own planet." Some years ago, a farmer, near Painesville, Ohio, informed me of a singular stone on his

farm, that looked, as he said, like iron ore. On arriving at the spot, I found a dark, boulder-like looking mass, weighing, probably, five or six hundred pounds, covered with a dense crust, from one-fourth of an inch to three-eighths of an inch in thickness. On breaking off portions, a network of iron was observed, that indicated very clearly its meteoric character. I carried off small fragments of it, and had some of them tried psychometrically, one by Mrs. Foote, who had no conception of what it was, nor that I had any such specimens in my possession.

"I seem to be travelling—away, away, through nothing, right forward. I see what looks like clouds and something sparkling like stars; but there seems to be a mist between me and that. How curious that is! it carries my eyes right up; every other specimen has taken my eyes right down."

What could be more descriptive of the path of an aërolite —"away, away, through nothing, right forward"? In reference to her last statement, she said that her eyeballs were rolled upward in opposition to her own will.

Whence come these singular visitors? Are they ejected from lunar volcanoes? Are they formed in the upper regions of the atmosphere? Are they small planets of a similar class to those circulating between the orbits of Mars and Jupiter? or are they fragments of rings once surrounding the earth, as the rings of Saturn encircle that planet? I think our experiments throw some light upon this dark subject, though much remains yet to be done.

A few days after the last examination, I tried Mrs. Foote with another fragment of the supposed meteorite, under similar conditions.

"It carries my eyes right up. I see an appearance of misty light. I seem to go miles and miles very quickly, up and up. Streams of light come from the right, a great way off. I see something sparkling,—a huge body like a mountain. Between me and that is a broad road, that glitters like diamonds. To the right of that I see a large round body that I can see through, and yet it is a substance. The sun is rising behind that mountain, or a sparkling light is shining at a vast distance."

I gave the same specimen to Mrs. Denton, who knew nothing of it, nor of the previous examinations.

"This seems to have been moved. I see it turning rapidly on its axis, and little flakes or cinders flying from it, which it leaves behind, like a tail. As it moves it changes its shape." (Turned the specimen over.) "I see what looks like a vein of metal, and through it I see what appear like joints; it is curved. From this vein streaks of light pass off like the beard from a head of wheat.

"Now I see a temple, built of wood, and in it a rock with three points. It is about three feet to the highest point. I am reminded of the Aztec temples."

Aërolites have been objects of worship in many countries. At Emesa, in Syria, the sun was worshipped under the form of a black stone, reported to have fallen from heaven. Pliny mentions a stone which fell at Abydos, and was worshipped there. The holy Kaaba of Mecca, and the great stone of the pyramid of Cholula, in Mexico, have all the same history. It is possible that this Painesville aërolite had answered for a god to some race that preceded the Indians in Ohio. I had never thought of it previous to

this examination, but a subsequent one made me think it more probable.

Another fragment of the same.

Mrs. Foote. Conditions as before.

"I see thousands of persons moving along. What a multitude! They are marching in rows; a few are standing still. How strange they look! Beyond them there seems to be a city, with trees set out in beautiful rows. The people are in different companies; some look dark, and others light. One company is busy stooping over, as if they were digging. By the side of that company is a ledge of rock, and from that a smoke is rising, cloud after cloud. The company digging are bare-headed; they have dark skins, but are not negroes. Now I see a river, and a way off is a range of rocks, covered with moss, ferns, and bushes. The rocks taper off in height as I go down the river, and there is a level plain, with woods in the distance. Farther down on the right is a city. There is something round it, posts and high work, that seem made to protect it. I see buildings and people; the buildings are small." (What are they made of?) "Don't look like boards at all; most of them seem plastered or mud-bedaubed. It looks nothing like our cities. One building that I see is very large, and a great many people are coming and going near there, some walking and others riding." (What are they riding on?) "Not horses, but animals much smaller; I do not know what. Some of the streets are very dirty, others clean. From the city I can see out into the country; there is a fine, broad highway." (In reply to a question,) "The large building is not high, but covers considerable ground. The roof goes up to

a peak, but it looks nothing like our buildings; it resembles most a huge tent. People are riding on strange-looking things, drawn by animals that look more like sheep than anything else, though they are not sheep, for they are larger and of a darker colour, and hold up their heads like deer. The vehicles look like old boxes mounted on two wheels."

That a race of comparatively civilized people, living in cities, and employing beasts of burden, ever existed in Northern Ohio, will seem like a very strange story to some persons; yet those who are familiar with the remains of mounds and fortifications that are scattered over the surface of Ohio and the Western States generally, may regard it as possible that such a people as Mrs. Foote saw once lived in Ohio, who, being startled by the descent of an enormous aërolite, had made it an object of religious worship, and it had thus become impressed with the scenes described.

That Indians should have employed animals as beasts of burden will appear strange to those only who are unacquainted with their history. When the Spaniards first invaded Peru and Chili, they found the llama in common use as a beast of burden. Augustin de Zerate, in 1544, thus describes the llama in Peru: "In places where there is no snow the natives want water, and to supply this they fill the skins of sheep with water and make other living sheep carry them; for it must be remarked that these sheep of Peru are large enough to serve as beasts of burden. They can carry about one hundred pounds, or more. They are used by the Spaniards to ride upon, and can go four or five leagues a day." Captain G. Shelvocke says, "The heads of these animals are small in proportion to their

bodies, and are somewhat in shape between the head of the horse and that of the sheep. Their necks are long. They walk holding up their heads with wonderful gravity."

These animals are found both brown and white; but the white are most common. The llama was not, however, found by the Spaniards in North America, but it is quite possible that they existed there at an earlier period, but had perished, like the camel and horse, that we know existed in North America during the Tertiary period.

The first opportunity I had of trying what was *known* to be an aërolite, was in June, 1861. It was a small fragment broken from a specimen in the possession of Rev. W. B. Cristopher, of Galena, Ill. As before, the examiner neither saw nor knew anything of it, and as we were trying experiments with mundane specimens under like conditions almost every day, that could not be distinguished from this by touch, there was little probability of the peculiar character of this in any way being known. The specimen was very black, heavy, and somewhat lustrous. From the appearance of it, it probably consisted of iron and nickel, as meteoric stones generally do.

Mrs. Denton.

"This seems to have had something done to it. I am at the foot of a mountain or high hill. I can easily see into the inside of it, but with difficulty the outside. I know not how to describe what I see. Here are different kinds of metals, and beautiful objects that look like gems. I see a great, deep chasm; what a terrible depth! It must have been dreadfully disturbed.

"I see a hilly country now. The landscape is beautiful, delightful. All is at perfect rest, like a calm summer's day.

The climate seems to be that of continual spring, without the heat of the tropics, or the cold of the north."

Ten days afterward I broke a small portion from the above specimen, and tried it again as before.

"I see a mountain of rock, with iron-like network all through it. It looks like meteoric iron. (This must be a piece of the specimen I tried the other day.) I see different colours in the rock, that look like the reflection of brilliant gems. It is, however, merely light reflected from the iron.

"There seems to be a great deal of electrical light in this. In proportion as I move this specimen from my forehead, the mountain increases in visible size. It looks ragged. The iron seems quite distinct."

More than a year afterward I gave this specimen to Mrs. Foote; she had no idea of its character. She held it in her right hand.

"This is curious. There is nothing at all to be seen, and I feel as if I were in the air; no, not in the air either, but in nothing—no place. I am utterly unable to describe it; it seems high, however. I feel as though I were rising, and my eyes are carried upwards; but I look around in vain; there is nothing to be seen.

"I see clouds now, but nothing else. They are so close to me that I seem in them. My head, and neck, and eyes are affected. My eyes are carried up, and I cannot roll them down.

"Now the clouds appear lighter and lighter, and look as though the sunlight would burst through them. As the clouds separate, I can see a star or two, and then the

moon instead of the sun. The moon seems near, and looks coarse and rough, and paler and larger in size than I ever saw it before.

"What a strange feeling comes over me! It appears as if I were going right to the moon, and it looks as if it were coming to me. It affects me terribly."

She was too much affected to continue the experiment longer. Had this aërolite, at some period of its history, come within the sphere of the moon's attraction, and had its velocity so increased that its augmented centrifugal force had carried it off into space again, whence, drawn by the superior attractive force of the earth, it had fallen, and its planetary career ended for ever? Large fireballs have been seen approaching the earth and then flying off again, apparently in this very manner.

Another meteoric specimen I obtained from Professor McChesney, Chicago. It was a small fragment of meteoric iron, and was tried as before.

Mrs. Denton.

"I am a very large, monstrous beast. Others are near me that are different. My proportions are very huge. I seem to be among trees. (I do not believe I can get at the true influence of the specimen.)

"I see a great rock that goes up like a mountain, and feel like flying—I'm off! What a high rock that is! I stand at the foot of it. (I cannot make this agree with the other.) There is a slope off to a tract of low land in the distance; it looks marshy. I do not feel at home up here; I am too awkward and clumsy. I am rising through the air to the top of the rock. (That certainly cannot be right; the two do not agree at all.) Is it a fossil?" (No.)

"That rock looks like a great broken mass. There are bodies in it that shine so as to dazzle my eyes. I cannot tell what they are. Now I have that moving feeling again. I know what this is now; it is a piece of an aërolite. The slope or inclined plain that I saw is covered with short green vegetation, differing from all I have ever seen. It looks more like moss than grass, though I never saw anything covered with moss to such an extent. The soil in which it grows seems very thin.

"That is strange! I seem to have come to the 'jumping-off place.' The sky is overhead, and almost under my feet. There is a ledge of bare rock of great height, and miles in length, and, looking down at an angle of about thirty-five degrees, I see the sky below."

This specimen, previous to examination, had been wrapped up in a paper with a fragment of the tooth of a mastodon, and had apparently imbibed considerable of its influence, and to this, in my opinion, strange as it may seem, was owing the difficulty that Mrs. D. had in obtaining the true influence of the specimen.

Facts that have come before us during examinations since made have convinced me of what I then surmised,—the transference, at times, of psychometric impressions from one specimen to another. I have sometimes thought that where specimens have no striking history of their own, they more readily receive impressions from neighbouring specimens.

Two months after this, Dr. Bartlett, of Aurora, Ill., gave me a piece of rock, looking somewhat like a light lava, supposed to be of meteoric origin. It was one of a number of pieces that were found upon his farm, west of Waukegan,

Ill., and covered an oval space of ground, at one end of which, where the fall had apparently taken place, they had sunk deeply into the ground. The doctor thought the aërolite, before its fall, must have been as large, at least, as a flour-barrel.

Mrs. Denton. Conditions as before.

"It appears as if I were down at the bottom of the sea. I can see about twenty feet around me; though not very distinctly, as the water is not clear. I hear it roaring above me.

"I am near a cliff that presents a perpendicular face to me; whether it rises above the water or not I cannot tell. I occupy the same position with regard to the high cliff that I did before with a meteoric specimen; the only difference being that I am now in water, and do not see that long green slope. I cannot help thinking that this is the same place, and this specimen must be meteoric.

"I am now rising, and everything around me is rising at the same time. I have a nervous feeling in connection with it, as a person might be supposed to have during an earthquake. I rise and sink alternately, though never as low as before. I feel as if there would be a collision before long. There is a bright stream of light now, exactly before me. What can that mean? It flashes upon my vision every moment, and produces great terror. All seems strange and terrible. There are two streams of bright light, which I seem to see through a dense fog.

"Now I am moving with great velocity and tremendous force, and then there comes a terrible crash. All is confusion. I do not think the concussion took place on this earth. I see enormous rocks, like mountains for size, shattered and piled one on another. I have seen nothing

like it for magnificence and sublimity. The rocks are absolutely naked. What a pit! I can see down a vast distance; it is horribly deep.

"Now I am down, and miles of rock are above me. This is chaos. I see water pouring down like a torrent among the naked rocks." (In reply to a question,) "There was heat before the concussion, and heaving, rolling, sinking, and rocking before moving through the air.

"I have travelled for many miles over the surface of that world, for world it is, with plains and seas.

"I see a road between two cliffs; it is natural, of course, and near it is a low ridge, covered with green vegetation; the soil is exceeding thin."

Many experiments are yet needed to bring order out of this apparent confusion. Our experiments indicate that meteorites were once portions of a world, or of worlds, shattered by some terrible convulsions of nature into fragments; that these worlds, or at least one of them, had an atmosphere surrounding it, with large bodies of water, and a vegetation such as ours must have been at the close of the Silurian period.

In July, 1860, there was an eclipse of the moon, visible in Lockport, New York, where we then were. It occurred to me that a psychometric examination of the moon might be made by the Psychometer sitting where the lunar light could fall upon the forehead. The event seemed to justify the conjecture; and, although we have tried no other experiments in connection with celestial bodies, I have no doubt whatever that the astronomer will eventually derive as much assistance from psychometry as the geologist is likely to do.

Mrs. Denton.

"I feel a sensation of intense dryness; everything is dry, hot, and crisp. What a rough, ragged, rocky scene of desolation this is, everywhere! It is absolutely terrible; it affects my whole system. Near the edge of the moon which lies toward the sun I see an enormous crater, miles in diameter, and at the bottom is a lake of lava; it is red, and I see it in slow motion. It is remarkable how it keeps its place in the basin that encloses it, which seems miles deep, with craggy rocks on every side." (Why does it seem remarkable, I said, that it should keep its place in this basin? Would that not be the most natural thing in the world?) She replied, "I am looking up, and it seems as if it should pour out. I have a view of the moon's crust, and compared with the earth's it seems a mere shell, enclosing the liquid lava."

"The electrical condition of the moon is apparently disturbed by the eclipse, and that disturbance is reflected to the earth and back again; but I cannot properly describe it. The disturbance in the electrical condition of the moon and earth seems reciprocal; a tremulous vibration is produced that looks unusual."

It is a common idea that the moon is cold, and poets have long sung of the "cold, inconstant moon;" but, if this psychometric observation may be relied on, it is by no means as cold as has been supposed. A body like the moon, destitute of water and an atmosphere, must part with its heat slowly; and it would not be at all wonderful if our little attendant planet had a very warm heart, after all.

Sir William Herschel discovered, with his great reflecting telescope, on the dark part of the new moon, what he conceived to be the flames of an active volcano. Since

his time various persons have seen luminous spots upon the moon, which favour the idea of present igneous activity upon its surface.

According to Humboldt, "Melloni was fortunate enough to observe, by means of a lens of three feet in diameter, the most satisfactory indications of an elevation of temperature during different changes of the moon." * In this case, I suppose the heat would be attributed to reflection from the sun, but it may be owing to heat radiated from the substance of the moon itself.

Some of the bodies, of which the aërolites are fragments, appear to have resembled the moon in the absence of water, for Mrs. Denton remarked, on trying one specimen subsequently,—

"This has a great deal of the lunar feeling. I am in a region of rocks, all dry. I do not feel the heat of the moon, but the dryness is similar to the absence of water. I see large masses of rock, with veins of iron all through them, forming quite a network, with here and there large, pure masses of iron."

I have a small stalactite, which I obtained in a cave about a mile and a half west of Salem, Indiana. I put this into the hands of Mrs. Cridge, when her eyes were closed, and requested her to examine it psychometrically. She supposed, from the feeling, that it was an orthoceras, of which I had many specimens, and which it resembles.

"I see pieces of rock hanging down; they look like icicles, formed by the droppings of the rock. I don't

* "Cosmos," Vol. IV., p. 143.

understand it, for the rock seems quite hard. I feel cold, and as if water were dropping on my head."

Many months after this, I gave the same specimen to Mrs. U. Taylor, of Lockport, New York, whom I found to be a good natural Psychometer. She supposed it to be a part of some animal.

"I go straight along a road; there is water near, and a cave, into which I enter. I see two persons going in with lights. Stalactites hang from the top all over. The two stand looking up. It is so damp and cold, it fairly makes me feel chilly. It is a large, roundish place. Off at a distance seem places where you can go still farther, but I cannot go; it makes me shudder. Now I go to the right; there is a basin of water; and to the left, room after room. Stalactites hang down like curtains, and shine most beautifully."

The accuracy of this description surprised me, accustomed as I was to the faithfulness of the psychometric pictures. The road to the cave is along the western bank of the western branch of the Blue River, Indiana; and out of the cave, which is a "large, roundish place," a small stream issues. When I obtained the stalactite, I was in company with another gentleman, and each carried a candle; but as the cave had been repeatedly visited by parties with candles, I do not presume that we were the parties she saw. A few hundred yards from the mouth the cave branches. There is a basin of water in the body of it, and rooms on the left with stalactites, as described.

I have a small fragment of fibrous gypsum, which was obtained in the Mammoth Cave, Kentucky. This I gave

to Mrs. Denton for examination; she saw it, but knew nothing of its history, and supposed it to be a piece of asbestos, which it somewhat resembles.

"You must have had this given to you. The place I see does not look like this region. I see a bench with rocks upon it resembling this specimen. Back of this bench I see a hill with soil and vegetation on it. The rocks I saw appear to have been placed there by artificial means. Now I see a curved wall arching overhead; the rocks that lie around seem to have come from an open place near there. Farther on, the rocks are perpendicular.

"I am in a cave that I have seen represented in books, I am almost sure. It is very extensive." (I am not in good condition for examining, or I could see much better.) "It has been visited a good deal, for I perceive artificial light; that is, light differing from the light that the rocks give out, by which I see objects under ground. There are parts of the cave, however, that have been but little visited. I notice one room that has been visited a great deal, and visitors must have remained and talked in it."

"At one place I see steps going up, and a rock juts out a long way; it looks fearful. I fancy this place is more extensive than it is known to be. All the rooms near the entrance seem to have been visited; this I know by the artificial light in them. Where that is, I cannot see as distinctly; it makes *itself* visible, rather than the objects around.

"There is a cave below this much more magnificent than the other. It has not been visited, I think. It is surpassingly beautiful. It looks like a palace built to embody the idea of beauty. There is something that shines like a sun, raying out light all around; I cannot tell what it is. I

cannot think of this as a cave; it is a gorgeous palace. I see a beautiful, curtain-like partition between two rooms, with ridges and deep flutings. I notice one long hall with two walls, about three feet high, running the whole length of it; they look very singular here, for they have quite an artificial appearance. What a splendid place this would be to live in! only there is a cool, damp feeling about it. I know not how to get out of this labyrinth.

"There is a pit down much deeper. It goes into another cave by a winding way. What monstrous rocks! The cave near the surface is but a baby compared with these giant caves below. I thought that was a great cave, but what a poor pigmy by the side of these! This cave is partitioned off, in every direction, into long, fine rooms, with entrances from one to another, generally having high ceilings, though they are not all of the same height. There are grand, long halls opening into the entrance where I came down. I wonder if it is not dangerous. If those rocks were to fall, how could one get out? I don't know what it means, but I have a sense of animal influence. All at once I am on the surface."

I then informed her that the specimen was from the Mammoth Cave. She said, "Is there water in the Mammoth Cave? for I saw streams of water in it, but did not notice them particularly, there was so much else to see."

I have never visited the Mammoth Cave; but those who have will, I think, acknowledge the accuracy of the descriptions of the known parts of the cave. The truth of the statements with regard to the unknown portions future explorers may yet determine. The animal influence felt was probably owing to the fossils contained in the mountain

limestone, in which the Mammoth Cave has been hollowed out, by the action of underground streams for ages.

One thing the reader will notice in this, as well as in some other examinations, that the Psychometer seemed to be at the spot, and travelling over the ground. When our experiments first commenced, pictures connected with the history of the specimen passed before the gaze of the Psychometer, like a panoramic view, she being a mere passive spectator. After some time these pictures could be, to a certain extent, controlled, their progress arrested or hurried at will, till at length the Psychometer seemed to travel to the spot where the specimen came from, and describe it as a living person would who beheld it with the natural eye. Not only was this done with regard to time present, but past. All the past to the Psychometer seemed the present; all that had been was found to exist, and could be examined as thoroughly, almost, as the present around us.

It would appear as a general rule that rays of light, though invisible to the eye, are passing from all objects continually, and can penetrate readily certain substances, if not all, which are opaque to ordinary light. These rays seem to be able to pass at once to the brain of sensitive persons, and give the sensation of vision, without the intervention of the eye as an organ. Ordinary light is too coarse for such a refined instrument as the brain to receive without the intervention of an organ, which receives it and then introduces it to the brain; but for this refined light the brain needs no such go-between, but passes at once through the portals, and is admitted into the inner chamber of the soul. Some of the lower animals seem to perceive objects, although they are totally blind, and, in some cases, do not even possess the visual organs. We find in most large caves blind animals,

such as beetles, millipeds, crawfish, &c.; but although they possess none of the ordinary power of vision, they yet move away from the light of the explorer's torch, as similar animals out of doors on the approach of an individual. Eyes are unnecessary to these cave tenants, and in process of time they are withdrawn; but they possess what answers the purpose equally well in their underground existence, otherwise they would certainly cease to exist.

In the fresh-water polyp the whole body is sensitive to the influence of light, for it turns to it; and that this is owing to the sensitiveness of the whole body is evident from the fact that, if cut in two, both parts equally seek the light.

"The *Monas sulphuraria*, *Stentor niger*, and the *Actiniæ* seek the light, but change their position if exposed to the full glare of the sun, and sink beneath the surface before any part of their bodies comes in contact with the atmosphere. *Veretillum cynomorium* (a species of zoophyte) seeks the darkest spots, and folds itself together if brought within the influence of the light. In all these animals the power of sight, or rather the sense of perception, is spread over the whole surface of the body." *

Bats, that spend their lives in twilight or darkness, appear to possess this interior vision to a wonderful extent. Experiments made by Spallanzani, and repeated by eminent philosophic naturalists, demonstrate that the bat, when blinded, regulates its motions in the same manner as when it has full possession of its eyes. "Completely blinded bats were not in the slightest degree obstructed in their motions. They flew about by night or by day with their wonted ease

* Thompson's "Passions of Animals."

and rapidity, avoiding all obstacles which lay or were intentionally placed in their way as dexterously as if in full possession of their sight. They turned round at the right time when they approached a wall, rested in a convenient situation when fatigued, and struck against nothing. The experiments were multiplied and varied in the most ingenious manner. A room was filled with thin twigs; in another, silken threads were suspended from the roof, and preserved in the same position and at the same distance from each other by means of small weights attached to them. The bat, though deprived of its eyes, flew through the intervals of these threads, as well as of the twigs, without touching them; and when the intervals were too small, it drew its wings more closely together. In another room a net was placed, having occasional irregular spaces for the bat to fly through, the net being so arranged as to form a small labyrinth. But the blind bat was not to be deceived. In proportion as the difficulties were increased, the dexterity of the animal was augmented. When it flew over the upper extremity of the net, and seemed imprisoned between it and the wall, it was frequently observed to make its escape most dexterously. When fatigued by its high flights, it still flew rapidly along the ground, among tables, chairs, and sofas; yet avoided touching anything with its wings. Even in the open air its flight was as prompt, easy, and secure as in close rooms; and in both situations altogether similar to that of its associates who had the use of their eyes." *

Any animal living in darkness during a continued existence would, in my opinion, receive visual impressions in the same way; still more, animals whose ancestors had

* *Chambers' Edinburgh Journal*, Vol. IV., p. 293.

existed in a similar manner for ages, the power increasing with continued use, as transmitted for many generations.

It is not surprising that human beings should possess a power which is thus shared in by many animals, some of which are quite low in the scale of existence.

Harriet Martineau tells us of an old lady who had been blind from her birth, and yet saw in her sleep; and when in her waking state, described the colour of the clothing of individuals correctly.

Most blind persons exhibit such phenomena to a greater or less extent, according to the sensitiveness of the individual, and the length of time during which the power has been cultivated. The case of the blind Yorkshire surveyor is familiar to most persons, and in his case the possession of vision, without the use of eyes, seems most evident.

Somnambulists who read and write with eyes closed, and sometimes bandaged—who in dark nights walk along the roofs of buildings and narrow walls, and perform various feats which other individuals could only do in the light of day, bear evidence to the possession of this faculty that we are now considering, by man. For this subtle light to which I have referred is never obscured; it is always day with it, and, to those who perceive by its instrumentality, the darkest midnight is light and clear as the sunniest noon.

Clairvoyance is but the exercise of the same power by an individual in a somewhat different condition. If this subtle light can pass through a brick wall, the brick wall can be as readily seen through, by the person who sees by its instrumentality, as we can see through a pane of glass. To the clairvoyant, therefore, all things are transparent as air, because they are pervious to the light by which he

sees; the rays proceeding from objects passing directly through the transparent skull—transparent to this light—to the brain.

Facts which philosophers have sneered at, and phenomena which they have denied, will eventually be accepted, and found to be in harmony with refined forces of matter with which they are as yet unacquainted.

I have recently become acquainted with Mrs. Lucielle Do Viel, of Pultneyville, Wayne Co., N. Y., a lady who, on examining a specimen psychometrically, not only goes to the spot from which the specimen was obtained, but has the sensation of travelling while doing so, and frequently sees towns, ships, rivers, seas, &c., as she passes along to her destination. She informs me that she has seen objects with her eyes closed, from infancy, and frequently heard sounds that were inaudible to all but herself. After picking berries or gathering chestnuts, on lying down to sleep, she saw them in great abundanee, and often wished she could have the privilege of gathering what was so plainly visible. When young, she frequently told her friends what she saw; but, being laughed at and called visionary, she ceased to be communicative in reference to these visions. Previous to my trying her with the following specimens, she had never done anything of the kind, nor heard of its being done. I simply requested her to tell me what she saw and felt. The following experiments were made, she having no knowledge whatever of the specimen previous to its examination. She is more familiar with the French language than with English, and hence had more difficulty than another would have had in describing what appeared to her.

After trying her with two specimens of but ordinary interest, I gave her the specimen of hornstone brought from

the Mount of Olives, the examination of which will be found hereafter.

"I am going back, back,—over the water I glide along, but I see no vessels. Now I am on shore, and see stones and rocky hills. There are large and small stones scattered all around, with moss among them. It is too stony for trees. What a long way off this is! There is water near where I am now, and a little grass, and small bushes. I see a basin of water; I think it is a lake.

"There does not seem to be many people. The land is so poor, I suppose they could not raise enough to eat. I see a forest a long way off.

"I see an ancient place now; how old-fashioned it is! Old houses almost down; arched gates and windows; how curious they look! Now I see people. Is that Spain?" (No.) "There is something growing on that rocky mountain; a few trees. They are not very tall, but thick and bushy. I should judge they were fig-trees; but the leaves look like the olive.

"I have seen people like these; but I cannot tell where. The women wear turbans and pantaloons; and men and women are much alike. I see cattle, but they look different from ours. Farther back I see horses, sheep, and goats.

"I see a great palace. It is very beautiful. It looks like a Roman Catholic church. That is what it is. I see images, the cross, candlesticks, and an image of the Virgin. It is a very large place. Women are kneeling, and men walking on their tip-toes, as if they were afraid of disturbing something. Back of that palace I see a high mountain that lies to the north. Now I see ruins,—large stones lying round, that have fallen down. Some are in heaps, and some

are scattered; they seem too large for men ever to have handled."

After supper, a second examination was made of the same specimen.

"It seems just as it did before. I am going over the water again. I appear to be crossing the Red Sea, it looks so red and dark. I see no vessel. Now I am on shore. It is very far. I see rocky little hills, heaps of large and flat stones lying by the wayside. The roads are narrow and crooked; they look like paths. I notice a large hill; it is all stone, except a few small trees, which can hardly find root.

"Now I see a city, with high stone walls and large iron gates. The wall is thick and high. Two men are watching at the gate; they look like Jews. I wonder if they will let me in. Now I come to that temple and go in again. There is the crucifix at the altar, the images, and the women praying. It is a splendid place. Now I see another nice temple, not so large as the first. There are Greek letters on the outside; I cannot read them. I see many houses; they look curious; some are in ruins, and others are nice-looking places.

"I am on a mountain now; and there is another mountain on the opposite side, with olive and fig-trees all the way. I see a garden, and water in a kind of basin. I am certain I have seen a description of this place. Is not this Jerusalem? The mountain I stood on was Mount Moriah, and that opposite, the Mount of Olives."

Who does not see that what was stated is true of Jerusalem and its vicinity, and of no other place? I found, on visiting her house subsequently, a work on Palestine, by means of which she had become familiar with Jerusalem

and its vicinity, and hence the readiness with which she identified what she saw, which, at first, very much surprised me.

Fibrous gypsum, Mammoth Cave.

"I am travelling south now. I see the soldiers' camp and tents. There are mountains around there, back and back. I see a cave; it looks white, like marble. What curious things on shelves, or what look like shelves!—vases, cups, candles, and candlesticks, all in stone. There is a natural seat all round there.

"I see a spring;—how clear the water is! There are fine statues, horses, camels, everything one can think of, almost, in stone.

"What a pretty place *this* is; it glitters like gold. What makes it shine so? Now I see water falling into a kind of basin down there. I see the appearance of curtains. That water pours again into another basin below."

This specimen is the one that was the subject of a former experiment, and was obtained from the Mammoth Cave some years ago, at a time when there were no camps or soldiers in the neighbourhood; so that it appears she saw the locality at the very time the examination was made, a time when, as I afterward learned, our soldiers were in the immediate vicinity.

I have a small black pearl, given me by Captain Loper, who brought it from the Gulf of California. This I gave to Mrs. Do Viel for examination, who did not see it, but supposed, as she afterward told me, that it was a small bean, which in shape it much resembles.

"I am travelling a long way again; I think south-east.

I see a man on his knees, digging and scraping with his hands. He has something like a basket on a stick, which he puts into the water and dips out, and then scrapes with his hands in the dirt. It is not much inhabited here. It is either between points or islands, where this man is at work getting things." (What is he getting?) "Stones, or something valuable, for he is very choice of them, selecting them with great care. (Oh, but it is a long way from here.) As near as I can see, he is getting pearls. He scrapes something into this vessel full of holes; the water runs through, and he selects out of what remains at the bottom. They may be diamonds for aught that I know; they shine very bright. He puts them into a little bag after he picks them out.

"Back from him there is a large building, but it looks as if no one lived there. I see goats; they are the only animals that I can find. I see trees and vines. That seashore is splendid. What clean, nice sand!"

In this experiment she apparently travels to the spot, but whether she saw what was occurring at the time, or what had occurred at the time the pearl under examination was gathered, it is impossible to say. The lower part of the Gulf of California is the place where pearls are obtained, and the land in that neighbourhood is very thinly populated, or, as she described it, "not much inhabited."

A small fragment of Table Rock, Niagara.

"I am in a place where I see stony land. I travelled west from here. I see a stony mountain ahead of me. This came from a rock at that mountain. It is settled all around there, and there are forests back from the villages. Some parts of the village look well, but it is nothing particular as a whole. The people I see look like our people.

I see several places where water runs down the side of the mountain. I see something clear and white in the rocks; it looks like silver." (Look around, down below.) "I see two or three huts and arbours, and some rabbits. There is a cave that goes under that mountain. I am curious to see it. I see bones on the ground that look like human, and a beast's head of some kind." (Turned the specimen over.)

"Now I see a kind of smoke,—it may be a cloud of some kind; it goes right up. It is more toward the middle than the cave. I see no fire,—now and again I see a little spark. That smoke does not spread; it goes straight up.

"I am looking down now in the mountain. It is a deep hole. There is something down there boiling up all the time, and the smoke comes from that. Is that a hot spring?" (No.) "What makes it boil so? It makes just such a noise as the lake does. How it roars! It is louder than the lake. It sounds like a torrent." (Go across to the mountain on the other side.) "That is a small one, not so high as the one I was on before. Can that be a volcano? I hear it roar off here. There are no inhabitants here. It is very rough. There is a river that goes right round,—yes, all the way. It has a very pretty shore, but it is not very deep. There are two or three small villages round there. The people seem to fish a good deal.

"That river has a very rapid current; it looks stony in places, and the water boils right up. What makes it smoke so? It runs under that big mountain. There is a place under the mountain where it runs as it does above, and boils up; that makes the smoke. On the other side the water descends into a deep hole like a whirlpool down there. Under that water is a place where I can go. The stones are flat under it. The water pours over my head.

There is an arch of stone over me. The stone is white in places. It is under the mountain where I see this. I can go a long way under that arch, and as far as I go the water is. It seems as if the water were engulfed as fast as it falls. I wonder where it comes from? The water makes that smoke; it looks like a raincloud or mist. It rises up through that hole in the mountain, and when the sun shines it sparkles, I took that for sparks.

"I am on the top of the mountain again, and looking over the water. There is a mighty cataract. The water goes down with tremendous force, and that makes it go up like smoke. What monstrous stones there are near that cataract! many as big as this house. That is a terrible whirlpool,—the water goes round like a wheel. It is so strong that it carries the fish up with it. Near the cataract is a large square face of stone, over which the water falls. That stone comes over, something like a piazza, and the water falls over it. There is quite a space behind the water; and it looks like a long tunnel. What a tremendous body of water! What force! I never saw any cataract like this before."

She travelled in the right direction, and seemed to be at the spot in a few moments; but her vision seems to have been very much circumscribed, so that she could only describe what was in the immediate vicinity of where she seemed to be. She had never been at Niagara personally, or she would doubtless have recognized the spot. Any one who has been there must see the exceeding accuracy of her description, which evidently none but an eye-witness could give. The white substance she saw in the rocks on two occasions is a very pure variety of gypsum, as white as chalk, which is worked up by persons at the Falls into ornaments, and sold to visitors.

On crossing the mountain she seems to have gone over to Goat Island, for she sees the river "goes right round;" and from there, under the cataract itself, where there is an arch of stone above, and the water pours over her head. She then passes to the Canadian side, and sees the cataract in its grandeur, which she seems to have been unable to do before, and beholds, with keener vision than ordinary visitors, that long tunnel, as she calls it, which all visitors know exists between the descending sheet and the wall of rock behind it, along which many persons venture daily, accompanied by guides.

Sulphuret of iron from the Marsden lead, west of Galena, Ill. (Thought it was a stone.)

"I am going over Niagara river. I see the cataract and suspension bridge. I am travelling west. I see a place dug out of the earth where this came from. I see something there that looks whiter than copper, and a good many people are digging it. It is a good way off, west. Back of this there is a town or city, and a body of water and vessels." (The Mississippi is about three miles west of there, and Dubuque, Iowa, perhaps seven or eight miles.) "I see horses and waggons that carry the stuff away.

"Now I see a place where they melt it; there is a great furnace. It looks like lead. There are many people at work; I never saw anything like it before.

"They have axes under ground there for cutting it out. I see them pick out white stones and lay to one side.

"Now I see them shipping it in a vessel—they unload it from waggons—it is in bars.

"They have dug quite deep, and there are two or three

ladders in different holes. As they go down they dig a way under and very wide—thirty or forty feet, I should think. They have lights down there, and very long ladders to go up and down. The men are hacking into the wall; they are almost as black as negroes. They haul the stuff out in buckets from one hole to another. It is very damp and cold. How the wall shines! There is very clear water there."

The accuracy of this whole description is marvellous. The Marsden lead is the richest known in the neighbourhood of Galena, and is worked about five miles west of that city. The mine is the deepest in that region, and the inflow of water, which is very pure, is so great, that an engine is kept constantly employed in pumping it out. There are several holes, as she stated, furnished with ladders; and in the principal one they have dug "a way under," for the roof of the mine dips at an angle of about fifty or fifty-five degrees. The wall glistens much more than is common in lead mines, on account of the great abundance of crystallized sulphuret of iron.

When at the mines she seems to have come into rapport with the lines of travel to and from it; along one she goes to the smelting furnace, and from there to Galena, where the lead is shipped on board vessels in bars, as stated, and then returns on the other again to the mines, to continue her explorations.

The only statement that she made in reference to it that is open to criticism, is the one in which it is said, "They haul the stuff out in buckets from one hole to another." If my remembrance of it is accurate, the ore is drawn up in buckets by the steam-engine that pumps the water out, by a very crooked passage, and this may have led her to describe it as going from one hole to another.

Piece of chamois horn, from Switzerland. It was but a small fragment, and no person by feeling could have imagined its character; and as she did not see it, evidently the remarkable power that she possesses could alone give her the clue to the surroundings of the animal of which it was once a part.

"I am travelling south-east now, I think. I pass over many places that I have done before. I see many soldiers and cannon, but I go over them. Now I am on the sea-coast, and here are all kinds of shells.

"I go farther back into the wilderness. I see prairies and dark-coloured hills. I go farther back to the mountain land. There are large mountains; I see one higher than any I ever saw before. I see a splendid city a little way off.

"I see little caves here and there that seem to have been dug for shelter. The rocks are dark, and so is the soil. I see goats or deer climbing up. There are numbers of animals running round me, some goats and deer. The horns of the goats arch over back, but the deer's horns are bushy. Streams run down from the mountain-side and make gullies; the water is clear, and looks beautiful.

"I went into one of those caves; they are dens for wild animals. Nuts grow on that mountain—some look like hazels—they are not ripe. They are very sour—I tasted them; they make the water run out of my mouth.

"It is a splendid country all round here. I'll go into that city and see how it looks. Some buildings are of white marble, and others of dark stone. The people are swarthy, but dress a good deal like our people. They have a stern look. I see a Roman Catholic church, with a cross on the top of it. I see other churches. There are many mules in that country—more than horses. I can see the whole city.

On the other side is a body of water, and a very extensive wilderness in the distance."

Here we have the mountainous region of the Alps, where the chamois dwells, the caves in which wild animals find shelter, the animals themselves, with their horns arching back—though she supposed them to be a peculiar kind of goat—and, generally, what we should behold if visiting the region *in propria persona.*

Conglomerate from Eagle River, near where it empties into Lake Superior.

"I am going west of this. I pass over Niagara, where I was before. I pass rocks and over woods and waters, and now I am close by a lake and a wilderness. That is a pretty shore. It is a nice place all around—quite a wilderness back. I see a creek that runs through the wilderness and empties into the lake. It makes quite a ripple over the stones as it goes down. Those are beautiful trees—I think white oak. I am close to the edge of the creek, and but a little way from the lake.

"A little way back there are inhabitants. I see farms, and log houses, and saw-mills. They take wood to the lake. (That creek is narrow.) The inhabitants are not all Yankees. I see different kinds of people—some French. This is a great place for timber. The water is deep enough for vessels to come in. I see one at the wharf now taking in wood."

This description of the place from which I obtained the specimen is correct, I believe, in nearly every particular. I obtained it from the rocky bank of Eagle River, about 300 yards back from Lake Superior, and within the bounds of Eagle River village, where the water "makes quite a

ripple over the stones as it goes." The creek runs through a wilderness, and empties into the lake, which has at that point a beautiful pebbly shore. There is a wharf near the place, and vessels call in going up and coming down the lake. I am not certain that she is correct about the kind of trees in the neighbourhood, which, I think, are principally small pines.

Glacier-scratched pebble, Palmyra, New York.

"This draws me down. There are many stones where this came from; I see numbers of them. It did not come very far. You got this close by, a little south of this; not very far from Pultneyville. You did not pick it up for its beauty, but to see if any one could tell where it came from. There is a bed of this stone where it came from,—different layers, one above another. I see a village; there is nothing remarkable about it."

These examinations were made at Pultneyville, on the shore of Lake Ontario. Palmyra, where I obtained the specimen, is sixteen miles south of Pultneyville. She had never been at Palmyra, and hence did not recognize the place, which she appears to have seen psychometrically.

Some persons may think that out of a multitude of examinations, I have chosen just a few that had in them something remarkable, but this is not the case. My time was limited, and Mrs. Do Viel's family duties prevented her trying as many experiments as she otherwise would. She examined, in all, thirteen specimens, and out of the thirteen I have presented eight. The rest were probably just as correct, but I have not yet been able to verify them as fully as I could wish.

This lady had no idea that she possessed any such power

till she tried a specimen that I gave her, and she expressed the greatest delight at the wonderful things that she was thus enabled to see. She seemed less fatigued by it than any Psychometer that I ever saw, owing probably to her robust physical constitution.

Of what great utility this department of psychometry may become! All drift may be tracked by the future geologist to the place of its dispersion; and where that drift contains portions of the precious metals, the vein from which they were borne may readily be discovered. A simple, cheap, and efficient telegraphic communication may be established between the most distant places on the earth, that may be worked as rapidly as a person can read. In short, the uses of this power are innumerable, and such as only the great future can develop.

I am strongly inclined to believe that if we detach a rock from its parent bed, wherever it may be carried, there is a line of connection extending from that rock to the bed from which it was derived, and that along that line something (call it soul, spirit, or mind, I know not what term would be most appropriate) passes from the Psychometer to the place, and he sees objects as they at present exist. When a Psychometer examines a specimen of rock from a building, sometimes the quarry is first visited where the rock was obtained, and then the building; and at other times the building is first visited, and then the quarry.

If Psychometers wandered over places as they exist at the present time, which appears to be the case with Mrs. Do Viel, such an explanation would be quite sufficient for all cases; but when they wander, as they appear to do, through the streets of cities which they find in their prime, though they have been but heaps of ruins for centuries; when they

skim over wide continents, containing strange mountain chains and long-perished rivers; roam through trackless forests, alive with extinct mammals; and visit the ocean caves of early geologic periods,—a very different explanation must be given. Can it be that all the Silurian period—its thermal oceans, its shelly beaches, its foggy skies, all its tenants of water and rock, and the diversified surface and changing conditions of the globe and its inhabitants during its vast continuance—is locked up in that fragment of limestone, viewed by the Psychometer? I am sometimes inclined to think that the universe may be contained in every pebble, and only needs the all-compelling soul to call it forth. Time will explain all.

There is a remarkable gulf, north of the town of Lockport, New York, evidently produced by a branch of the Niagara river, which, at a distant period, flowed over the ridge, and cut its way back for more than a mile. At the present time there is a small creek flowing through it, which empties into Lake Ontario, a few miles below. There is a mineral spring at the bottom of the gulf, and some one had dug out the rock in its neighbourhood in order to deepen it. I carried away a block of it to Lockport, and broke out *from the centre* of it a small piece, which, up to that time, had never seen the light. I wrapped it in two thicknesses of paper, and then presented it to Mrs. Taylor for examination, she having at the time, I am positive, no knowledge of it whatever. She was silent for some time, but at length said,—

"I find great difficulty in fixing my mind upon it. I am on the edge of a cliff; below me there is a deep ravine, with a little stream running through it, off to the lake. I go across a rocky, uneven piece of ground, and see trees and

grass; trees grow on the side of the ravine. I see you hammering among the rocks."

The description is accurate in every particular. Is a man exaggerating when he says the paving-stones can see, and tell what they see? Images of external objects in their vicinity are impressed even upon their interiors; images that will continue as long as the stones themselves endure.

When seeking for fossils in the bed of the Wyandotte River in Kansas, some years ago, I found a piece of petrified bone, apparently a portion of the leg-bone of some monstrous mammal; and near it a piece of the enamel of a tooth, looking somewhat like the side of a mastodon's tooth. This was examined by Mrs. Denton, she as usual neither seeing it nor knowing anything of its supposed character.

"I see a very large and singular-looking animal, great beyond anything that I ever conceived a quadruped to be. Its huge legs are wide apart; the hind legs considerably larger than the fore legs. The head is large, and must be very heavy; it moves from side to side. There is a kind of marsh where plants grow, and there it goes to eat.

"It seems as if I could describe the whole of the internal organs of the animal. The bones are large, and the marrow seems monstrous. The skin is very thick. The nose comes down a long way, and widens out, and the animal seems to have had the power of lengthening its neck at will."

This fragment of tooth was also examined by Mrs. Cridge, under like conditions. I had carefully kept both specimens from observation previous to these experiments, in order to have a satisfactory result.

"I can see many animals that are large, but I see them

too indistinctly to describe them. One is a large animal with horns, which lie back toward the shoulder. It has a very long head, and is about the size of a horse, but differs from all animals that I have seen.

"A river appears before me, and a swamp, and a thicket connecting the swamp and river. There is one very large animal near there, a walking stack of flesh. What curious legs! They are spread out and look very heavy, and short compared with the size of the animal; the ankle joint seems to come right down on the ground. It has a very long neck. The fore feet are unlike the hind feet. It eats branches of trees. It has the power of drawing in and sending out its neck. The head seems small compared with the size of the body." (In reply to a question:) "I think it has a trunk,—but it is shorter than an elephant's,—and seems to smell by it. It is very wide at the end, and open. There! I see the animal roll it over and over, and on the top of its head.

"I see another animal, light-coloured and scaly, covered with a suit of armour; it has a long tail, a long head, and horns laid back upon it. The back is covered with regular, sharp protuberances; underneath it is of a brown colour. It is perfectly harmless, and lives upon herbs. I can see it nibbling. Its teeth seem to be very sharp."

It appears evident they both saw the same animal, though the descriptions differ somewhat. One sees a marsh where plants grow; the other sees a swamp and a thicket. Both see a very large quadruped; both notice that its legs are wide apart, though they speak of it in somewhat different language, and both observe a difference between its fore and hind feet. One sees that it possesses a trunk, which the other does not appear to observe until the question is asked

whether it has or not; both state that it is wide at the end, which is very different, as every one knows, from the shape of the elephant's proboscis. Let it be remembered that neither person knew that the specimen examined was part of any animal, and that these remarkable coincidences were brought out, not by hints given or leading questions asked, but by presenting the specimen, which certainly could not convey by the touch any idea of its nature; thus leaving all to be educed by psychometric examination alone.

From such examinations, made at various times, I believe that many huge animals existed in North America during the Tertiary period, allied to the mastodon and megatherium; and some that appear to have been links between the pachydermata and edentata; the descriptions given agreeing partly with the one and partly with the other.

From the appearance of the cervical vertebræ, in the engraving of the skeleton of the megatherium, given in Dr. Buckland's "Bridgewater Treatise on Geology," it seems very probable that it had the power of protruding the head, thus enabling it to reach distant branches without moving its ponderous body. The vertebræ of the neck seem to be concave on their upper surfaces, and convex on their lower, fitting into each other as one cup of a set fits into another; so that they could be removed a considerable distance apart without danger of dislocation.

The animal seen encased in armour was probably allied to the armadillo family, many of which, of gigantic size, with shells like turtles, existed on the American continent during the Tertiary period.

At Chagrin Falls, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, there is in a sandstone quarry a layer about three inches thick, on which are

found, over the whole surface, the impression of rain-drops; corresponding casts of them being found on the under surface of the overlying layer. Occasionally, fossil fish, with heterocercal tails, have been found in the same layer as the rain-drops. The rock is a member of the Devonian formation. Mrs. Denton, without seeing it or knowing anything regarding it, placed a small piece of one of the slabs containing the impressions of rain-drops upon her forehead, and said,—

"I see a zigzag flash of lightning; it divided before it reached the earth. Now I am in a shower, and feel as if drenched by rain. This must be the impression of rain-drops."

How strange that the electric flash which darted to the earth millions of years ago should still be visible, and the rain that followed it still be felt!

When travelling through Texas several years ago, I found in Henderson County a creek, the bed of which contained innumerable fragments of silicified wood, some of them of rare beauty; and in the vicinity I saw bodies of trees, two and three feet in diameter, and many feet in length, changed into solid flint. One of the small pieces that I brought home with me was the subject of this experiment, which was made as before.

"I see water and trees, some standing and others lying. The water is peculiar; it has some property in it that produces a feeling of incrustation on putting the hands into it. It is very warm; a hot steam rises from it. It has a saltish taste, but there seems to be some alkali in it. It looks clear, except on the top, where a kind of crust floats upon the surface. The water flows over a small cascade into a lake

below. Changing my position, I now see trees, tall, large, and majestic, and the light comes through their dense foliage. They shoot up very high before branching. I can see trees on the upland, but they are more scrubby. Many trees are lying in the water.

"I go down the stream. What quantities of driftwood! The water is almost dammed by it. What monsters!—large, spotted lizards, like crocodiles; some in the water, and others crawling on the soft mud. The water and the swamp are full of them. The spotted ones are too slender for crocodiles, and their jaws too long.

"I see one with a short, broad mouth. At the juncture of its legs with its body is a wing-like extension of the skin. It seems well suited for the water, but is clumsy on land.

"I see many small animals that the large ones are in pursuit of. How rapidly they dart away! One dives right into the mud, as a fish would into the water, its sharp snout being well fitted for the work.

"What monstrous reptiles! Here is the struggle for life. I see many reptiles that look like newts, but they are from three to four feet long. The water here is very different from that which I first saw."

Here the trees and the silicifying agencies seem to have come up first, as most intimately related to the history of the specimen; then its surroundings during the Tertiary period, when it was drinking in the influences of the crawlers that abounded in it. If the examination had been continued longer, I have no doubt that the images of the Tertiary quadrupeds would have presented themselves, and perhaps those of the early human occupants of the country.

In this we have an evidence of the great deficiency of

ordinary geological investigation, in revealing to us the various forms of life that have existed on the face of the globe. I think it probable that a thousand times as many animals existed, prior to the human period, as have become known to the palæontologist. Take the Texan Tertiary deposits, and we find in them no bones, no footprints, nothing to tell of the myriads of animals that swarmed and rioted during countless generations, but the psychometric impressions, which seem to be the only means by which the gaps that at present exist in palæontology can be filled.

An experiment made with a Tertiary fossil, obtained near Calabazal, in Cuba, gave me a wider view of what this psychometric power is destined to do for science in the future than I ever possessed before.

Mrs. Denton.

"I see streams of water running down the side of a hill; the water is very much charged with foreign matter. There are rocks visible, that seem to have been formed by deposit from the water. There are fossils in the rock, but they differ from any I have ever seen.

"I go back in time, and see a volcano and a shower of fire. There is a long, dark strip of rock from the low ground up to the volcano. The land seems very unstable; rocking, and heaving up, and sinking down; sometimes appearing above the water, and then vanishing beneath. I seem to be on an island. The eastern part is less stable than the western. All the western part is under water now. The island is longer from east to west than from north to south. It extends south of east, farther than directly east. I think it is south from this. The coast is very singular. I see what would probably be called a barrier reef along

the coast, and so regular is a portion of it, that it looks artificial.

"The climate is delightful. I appear to be on the north side of the island, west of the centre, and somewhat inland.

"I get a glimpse of a grove, with vines stretching from tree to tree, and naked boys climbing on them.

"Farther south and east there is a strip of land richer than here. This seems to have been washed by the sea. Here is a kind of point, and I see what looks like an artificial ditch."

At the time when this examination was made, I did not really know on what part of the island of Cuba the specimen was obtained; but on writing to Mr. McDonell, of Madison, Wis., from whom I received it, he informed me that "Calabazal is twelve miles south of the city of Havana, at a point where a railroad crosses a stream, half way between Havana and Santiago."

How wonderfully correct, then, were the statements of the Psychometer! Cuba is seven hundred and fifty miles long from east to west, with an average breadth of about sixty miles; consequently the island is "longer from east to west than from north to south." Its direction is E.S.E.; hence "it extends south of east farther than directly east." The mountains increase in height from the west to the east end of the island, where they are diffused over nearly the entire surface, some of them being nearly 8,000 feet high; so that it is probable that the eastern part has been less stable than the western. The specimen was taken from "the north side of the island," "west of the centre," and twelve miles from the coast; and consequently "somewhat inland." It came from a place "south from here," which has a "delight-

ful climate;" and from a Tertiary bed, containing many fossils, differing from any that Mrs. D. had seen before. It was taken from a railway cutting, which may explain the ditch that was seen.

Let it be remembered that Mrs. D. did not see the specimen; that she had no conception whatever as to its character, or the place from which it was obtained; and that I did not know many of the facts stated during its examination, and the whole matter will appear sufficiently wonderful.

What is to prevent the accurate exploration of the Arctic and Antarctic regions by a process incomparably easier and cheaper than the expeditions of Parry, Ross, and Kane?

Recently, the alligators that swarm in our southern rivers have been put to some useful account; oil being made from their bodies, and leather from their skins. A piece of this leather I had given to me by a friend, and in a few days had an opportunity of trying it psychometrically. In this, as in all other experiments recorded, where the contrary is not stated, the Psychometer did not see the specimen, and had no idea what it was previous to examination.

"I see an animal with a long neck and a long head. I see its skeleton. What a long neck! I believe I can count the bones; the processes are large and wide apart. It is an animal much larger than a horse. I get this indistinctly, as if it really did not belong to it, or only incidentally. The skeleton resembles that of the sea cow I saw the other day." (In the Academy of Sciences, Chicago.) "I see a large leg, bent as if in walking. It is an alligator's. A little old man passes before me, with his feet on a chair; he is bent over, as if doing something.

"Now I am in another place altogether. Other scenery comes up, more tropical. I see plants and animals, such as live in warmer countries than this. One creature, I see, is an enormous bird. There are hundreds of reptiles, too; the water is alive with them. Two of them are eating the body of a dead animal. Some of them are alligators. There are many turtles of various kinds and sizes; fishes, large frogs, and other animals."

After informing her what it was, she said that she had come to the conclusion that it was an alligator's scale.

The first influence may have come from the oil with which the leather was curried; but the stronger influence eventually makes itself felt.

Near La Salle, Illinois, on the Illinois River, there is a large, high rock of white sandstone, known by the name of Starved Rock, from a legend which states that the remnant of an Indian tribe was starved to death upon it, being surrounded by their enemies. On the top of the rock, and around it, are found, in great abundance, Indian arrow-points, arrow-heads, beads, and pieces of pottery. One of the latter was the subject of this experiment. Conditions as before.

Mrs. Denton.

"I see a round place, as large as the floor of this room; and on it a fire is burning. It looks like a fire around which Indians gather. There are woods nearly surrounding the fire. I seem to have a night view.

"There is a stream here, and I am hunted. A number of fellows are paddling across and yelling. I think they are after me; but I feel somewhat secure, though I know not why. Now they are across; I can see them, but they

cannot see me. They go in Indian file, and they look like Indians. How they shout and whoop! I am crossing over their track, and running into the woods on the other side. I have come to the conclusion that they were not after me. I seem to have too much calm, steady thought for an Indian."

Who was this fugitive, and how came this piece of pottery to record this incident in his life? The *débris* of the old Indian villages abounds with biographies of the old aboriginal warriors and their families, and if a man chose to devote himself to the work, he might write the histories of the Cæsars and Napoleons of the New World, whose names are all unknown.

The Autobiography of a Boulder.—At Jaynesville, Wis., I obtained from a hill of gravel that had been cut through by the railroad, a boulder of dark trap, of somewhat peculiar appearance, and weighing probably four or five pounds. Breaking off a fragment, the following was obtained from it, psychometrically, the Psychometer knowing nothing of it, and the angular fragment conveying, of course, no idea of its character to the mere touch.

"Mercy! what a whirl things are in! I do not know what to make of it. I feel as if I were being belched out of a volcano; there is water and mud, and everything is in confusion. There are great pieces of rock beside me, some larger than I feel myself to be, though I am of great size.

"This is the strangest feeling I ever had. I am sent up whirling in a torrent of water, mud, and rocks; not sent out at once, but in alternate puffs, and all of us flying round together.

"Now I am lodged. But I can hear that puffing still;

and with every puff the water rushes out, so that it seems as if the volcano were vomiting. Now, a torrent of water rushing back sweeps me from my resting-place, and I am rolling in again. What fury there is down here! I did not go far down. Another gush, and I am washed a long way off. I can see it boil over now, but do not feel it. I see no fire about it, though there is steam, and, I think, gas.

"I am now away down the side of a mountain, and feel quite benumbed. I can just hear that belching sound and feel the heaving of the ground. Here I lie for a long time.

"At last I fall into a deep cavity, very rough and uneven. It is dark. I perceive the influence of water in my neighbourhood. How shall we ever get out of this? I am surrounded on all sides.

"The water has burst in with great power, and it is spinning me round and round. I am being moved onward by little and little during a long time. (I must hurry along, for it is a vast period.) I am now in a kind of notch, where the rushing water keeps me in a constant whirl.

"At last I see the daylight. There is a long shelf that slants down into the water; I am washed right up on it, and the water has left me. It is a long body of water, larger and wider than a river; it looks like a lake, and has waves of considerable size.

"The water rises again; it washes around me, and I am carried back into it. All is dark now. I am washed on into a deep and wide hole. I am far under ground and under water. There is a strong current, and I am being rushed along by it. A strange feeling of passiveness possesses me, a disposition to go as it comes. It seems so strange to me. I feel as if a great deal larger then than now. I keep moving slowly along, slide a little, roll a little,

stop a little, and knock against the side now and then—one side, however, more than the other; I do not know why that should be.

"I am out once more. I lie in a basin, in a large open place. I am not at the bottom of the basin, however, for other rocks are below me. (How cold the water is!) The basin is gradually filling up, by rocks rolling in. It is in a terribly cold latitude. I am all in a chill." (She fairly shook with cold.)

"I feel now as if there were something over me besides water. I don't know what it is." (The room was very warm, yet she drew her chair close up to the stove.) "It is strange that I see so little—I just feel and act. The basin in which I lie is shallow from me upwards. That which lies over me must be ice, for I can see light through it. I am fast in it too. My connection with this ice seems to give me a connection with all the country round, so that now I can see for many miles. There is a great depth of ice; I look up through it; it is a long way to the top, and seems unbroken for a great distance.

"How strange! The ice has broken loose, and I am in motion now, travelling south-west. It goes very heavily, catching now and then. There is a kind of pitching forward of the upper part that surprises me; ice certainly could not do that: the under part seems to go slower than the upper; it cannot be possible, and yet it seems so. How intensely cold it is! The noise the ice makes in moving is awful to me, though I do not suppose it could be heard far; and yet here it is a terrible grinding, ringing noise.

"It seems as if I had come a long way; but it is strange how slowly it moves. I do not understand how a solid body could move in this way, for a part of it moves faster than

another part; and yet it seems all solid; it is incomprehensible. It is a flat, thick mass of ice, several miles broad. How insignificant a tree or a house would be in its pathway!

"It appears as if we had a hard time of it, scraping, scratching, and grinding along. It meets with obstacles and checks, more than would be produced by mere unevenness of the ground. I am so far back, that I do not feel all that the front has to contend with.

"It seems to be growing warmer now. I do not feel as cold as I did. It is a great deal warmer, and the heat seems to come from beneath. The ice is melting, dripping, and running. It melts away from under; I do not understand that. It does not feel as if we had come far enough south to make all this difference in climate.

"The ice is leaving me, I believe. Yes, it is. The length of the ice surprises me; it looks like a long coast of ice; great cliffs rising up like walls. It melts, and keeps sliding on, faster since it melted so rapidly. I have dropped out of the place where I was, on to the ground, and am only now moved occasionally. The front of the ice is miles ahead of me, and overhead the great mass still goes on. I am still moved on a little occasionally, but the ice is fast leaving. I am nearly out from under, but the front is still a long way ahead."

She was too much fatigued to continue the experiment any longer, or doubtless it would have revealed much more. What it did reveal is significant.

North of the fortieth degree of north latitude, on this continent, we find, covering the face of the country, beds of sand, gravel, or clay, and, sometimes mixed with these, or lying above them, boulders, or, as they are sometimes termed, erratic blocks and lost rocks. These rocks fre-

quently differ in their mineral composition from the rocks in the neighbourhood of which they are found; and the rocks with which they are identical in composition are generally found north of their present localities, sometimes, indeed, many hundreds of miles.

Beneath these beds, which are known to the geologist in the aggregate, as the drift or glacial formation, we find upon the solid rock scratches or furrows, that have evidently been made by the passage of some body over them; that body, from the appearance of these furrows, having moved in a general direction from north to south. These beds and appearances excited the attention of thinking observers for a long time, before any theory was formed of their origin, adequate to account for the facts observed in connection with them. At the present time it is universally conceded that ice has been the principal agent concerned in their production; but with regard to its operation there is considerable difference of opinion.

One party supposes that during the drift period, the time when these beds and appearances were formed, this northern country, over which the drift extends, was under water; and icebergs, laden with fragments of rock and detritus, swept by glaciers from some northern region, came floating down, as they now do from the west coast of Greenland into the Atlantic Ocean, and stranded upon the shore; but, impelled by a southward-flowing current, they slid over the floor of the ocean, and their imbedded pebbles made the furrows or scratches; and, on melting, the material with which they were laden was left upon the floor of the ocean, forming, when that became dry land, the beds of drift to which I have referred. Another party supposes that, owing to some cause as yet unexplained, this northern country had,

during the drift period, an intensely cold climate, so much so, that snow falling could not melt, but became condensed by its weight into a grand sheet of ice of vast thickness, which covered the face of the country; and that this sheet of ice, moving in the only direction in which it could melt, namely, toward the south, passed over the country, grinding down the rocks in its march, and leaving upon them those plain indications of its progress, which the glacial furrows and beds present.

There are many difficulties in the way of accepting the glacial theory, as it is termed; but the psychometric experiments that we have made upon scratched rocks point unvaryingly to the existence of glacial action at the localities from which the specimens were derived; and at the same time the action of icebergs is indicated as one of the auxiliaries in producing the varied phenomena belonging to the drift.

It is a remarkable fact,—a fact with which Mrs. D. was unacquainted at the time that the above examination was made,—that ice, moving in the form of a glacier, travels with unequal velocity. Thus, in an article on glaciers and glacial theories in the *Westminster Review*, the writer says:—"The rate of movement of all parts of a glacier is by no means the same. Sometimes the commencement and the end appear to move somewhat faster than the middle, sometimes the lower end moves more swiftly than the upper,—differences which doubtless proceed from changes in the form of the valley, and consequent variations in the amount of resistance at different points. But there is a constant and most important discrepancy between the rate of motion of the central part of the glacier and that of the sides; the former being invariably found to be moving onward much

more quickly than the latter. The same relation appears to hold good between the superficial and the deeper portions, so that the motion of a glacier resembles that of a flowing body. It matters not whether we choose a limpid fluid like water, or a viscous fluid like tar, if we allow either to flow, and then measure the velocity of its different parts, we shall discern that the lateral and inferior portions are retarded by friction against the walls of the channel, and hence that *the top flows faster than the bottom*, the middle than the sides."

On seeing this psychometrically, Mrs. D.'s astonishment was very great, and she could scarcely credit the possibility of her vision being correct in this particular; yet the scientific accuracy of it the well-informed reader will see at a glance.

There is one portion of the psychometric description that deserves particular notice; it is that in which the heat is spoken of as coming up from the earth into the ice and melting it. The spot where the boulder was obtained is on the edge of that singular region of No Drift, which is nearly coincident with the lead region of Illinois, Wisconsin, and Iowa; extending all around for a few miles beyond the district in which lead is found. On every side of this district drift is abundantly distributed, especially to the north of it; but within that charmed circle you cannot find even a drift pebble. What can be the reason of this? Some have suggested, that, during the drift period, this portion of the country was an island, so far elevated above the waves that drifting icebergs never reached it, and consequently deposited no drift. But this explanation takes for granted that all drift phenomena were produced by floating icebergs, which is far from being proved. How does it happen that

the region of the No Drift is coincident with the lead region, and that there is no other portion of this continent, north of the fortieth parallel, in which drift is thus absent?

I have long been of the opinion that the lead in the region referred to has come from below, in the state of vapour, through the underlying porous sandstone into the magnesian limestones in which it is found; the deposits having been formed by sublimation, at a time when the rocks were heated to a certain degree, even to the surface; indications of which are plain and abundant. This may have occurred during the drift period, and, as the glaciers came down from the north and north-east, they melted as they came near this heated district, leaving their detritus on the spot, and thus formed those immense accumulations of drift that are found in Wisconsin, north of the lead region. I had no thought of this theory at the time that we made the examination, but our examinations favour it very strongly; for, if so, the circumstances described in the last experiment must have taken place at or near the very place from which the boulder was obtained.

Some glimpses of the ancient world that we have occasionally had, seem to indicate that the earth was once surrounded by a ring, or rings, like those surrounding the planet Saturn, which, having become broken from time to time, have dropped to the earth in fragments. Some of them, yet remaining in space, and occasionally drawn within the sphere of the earth's attraction, may constitute a portion of those bodies known as shooting stars and aërolites; while others still remaining may produce the appearance known as the zodiacal light. I have not had an opportunity of verifying this by the statements of other Psychometers, but

hope to do so at some time. This experiment gave us the first presentation of this appearance.

Soapstone from the bed of a creek near Painesville. Devonian formation.

Mrs. Denton.

"Did you get this from a stream? for I feel as if in the bed of a creek. There are two trees on one side, and an open space on the other." (This is correct.) "I see a tropical region, and plants and animals in great abundance. I see the sun setting, but the atmosphere does not look as clear as ours. It looks much as ours does when very foggy. There is a long circular belt or arch of light in the water, that appears as if reflected from something above. The sun is still above the horizon, but I see the light of this body notwithstanding, for the dark atmosphere seems to prevent the sun's light from obscuring it.

"Now I see it in the sky; it is a segment of an arch; but there seems to be more of it than I can see. It extends from the eastern horizon upward for about seventy degrees, that is as far as I can see it. It looks about as broad as the full moon, yet has a faint appearance of being broader."

A few days afterward, from the same specimen, the belt was seen in the heavens again, but much broader than before; apparently, three times as broad. The sun's place in the heavens was about twenty degrees south of the belt. It did not appear this time nearly as bright as before; it looked as if covered with a veil, hiding its brightness, but through it the shape was distinctly revealed.

The next three experiments were made for the purpose of discovering the condition of the earth, and of its fauna and flora, during the Carboniferous period, and their revelations

are of great interest to the palæontologist. In no case was the specimen known.

Small specimen from a bone-bed in the Coal Measures, near Youngstown, Mahoning County, Ohio. There are impressions of plants in the shale below.

Mrs. Denton.

"I see plants as tall as a man; two-thirds of the way up the stalk is a bright, yellowish red bud; I call it a bud for want of a more appropriate name; out of it the upper stalk appears to grow. It is really on one side of the main stem, but grows with it for some distance. There is just one bud on each plant. At the end of the stalk is something that looks like a corn tassel. The plants are quite succulent, and cover the ground completely, as close together as they can grow.

"I see ribs, naked ribs, and now the skeleton of a long animal. I see another skeleton, longer than the first, but the ribs are not as large. Now I see the animal; it resembles a lizard, and has a fringe of long spines along the back.

"I see another animal, with a scalloped shell upon its back. It has somewhat the appearance of a turtle, with a scalloped shell all round.

"I see a fish, with spines from the head to the end of the tail. All I see looks strange."

Sub-carboniferous sandstone, Western Reserve, Ohio.

Mrs. Denton.

"I see something that looks like a plant, but it differs from anything I ever saw before. It has several stalks that go up to a certain height, and a round body encloses the whole; then they go up again smaller, and are enclosed in

a similar manner; and then at the top it branches into heads, making it, altogether, about three feet in height. That which encloses the stalks looks something like a receptaculite.*

"The stalks that support the little heads, of which there are some five or six, seem to be furnished with cilia in constant motion; and from the heads proceed tentacles, also having a constant wavy motion. They must be some low kind of animal, instead of plant; probably belonging to the radiates. The heads, as I call them, move somewhat as I have seen crinoids. The bodies encircling the stems are of a brown colour, the stems somewhat lighter. They are really beautiful.

"The water is very dark, and seems quite thick; it has much the colour of smoked glass. It is not caused by mud, however, but is chemically impure. There is a long, low, flat piece of ground with plants growing on it, that look like high weeds. The water rises so as to cover it occasionally. The atmosphere is dark and heavy."

A piece of anthracite coal from Pennsylvania.

Mrs. Denton.

"I see a shallow stream of water that looks like a kind of bayou. A dense vapour hangs over it, that is difficult to penetrate. I seem to be in a boggy place, where there is a great deal of vegetable matter beneath me; not floating on the water, but the water is all through it, so that it is soft and spongy. I should think there are two or three hundred feet of vegetable matter beneath my feet; and it seems as if I could shake acres of it all round.

* A coral-like fossil found in the Silurian formation.

"I see an island of higher ground in this swamp, with a dead tree, twenty or thirty feet high, upon it. I had a glimpse just then of an enormous lizard-like animal."

Such examinations have given me a more vivid, and, at the same time, what seems to be a more correct idea of the Carboniferous era than I ever had before.

Many may object to the apparent abundance of reptilian forms that were presented in these examinations; but the number of fossil reptiles, known to geologists, in the Carboniferous formation, is constantly increasing.

According to Lyell, previous to the year 1844, no remains of air-breathing animals were known as low as the Coal Measures. In ten years from this time, that is, in 1854, the skeletons, or portions of the skeletons, of no less than seven Carboniferous reptiles, referred to five different genera, were brought to light, besides numerous reptilian footprints, made by animals larger than those whose bones were discovered.

From the great number of genera compared with the number of species, we may safely infer that the number of species of reptiles existing during the Carboniferous period was very much greater than that discovered; and that we have made the acquaintance of but a few of a very numerous family, whose portraits Nature has carefully preserved in her rocky galleries. And although, at present, but one reptilian form is known to the geologist in the Devonian formation, yet I am well satisfied that, during the deposition of the Chemung group, one of the higher groups of the Devonian formation in the State of New York, reptilian forms abounded in the waters, although not a bone or track of them has yet been found. At some future time we may again refer to these early reptiles.

A peculiar globular fossil, about an inch in diameter, found near Evansville, Wisconsin, in the Upper Magnesian or Galena limestone. It is, probably, a fossil radiate of some kind.

Mrs. Denton. Specimen seen.

"A remarkably beautiful view is presented. I see a shell more than a foot long. Near it are several singular bodies, having roots like plants and stems five or six feet long; on the top is a green, translucent body, with a soft, gelatinous covering, fully half an inch thick. The interior reflects through the translucent green, giving a mixture of orange, purple, and a tinge of pink. Among them is a large star-fish, or an animal of that kind; it is covered with spines. I perceive branches spreading from the top of that green animal. (This water is poisonous; it seems as if it would poison me now.)

"I see a long body, a foot in diameter, which looks like a green feathery brush, collected around a small body.

"Two eyes come before me, and disappear in an instant. I see that shell again, and another one, curved, and thicker in proportion to its length. The animal of the first is retreating into its shell. There is something at the end of the head of the same shape as the orifice of the shell. The animal seems slimy. Some of them look double, as if there were two bodies in one shell, or two heads united in one body. I see one go into the shell, and the cover, I saw, comes tight down and closes it. It does not seem to do it often, only when it is alarmed. As snails thrust out horns, so this thrusts out two bodies that resemble them. There are bodies at the end of them that look strange; they are brick-coloured, and I believe are eyes; the animal itself is dark-coloured."

These forms are in harmony with what we know of life during the period of the deposition of the limestone in which the fossil was found. The Galena limestone belongs to the Lower Silurian formation, and at the time of its deposition, molluscs, articulates, and radiates abounded; and we do not know that any higher animals than these existed. Many beautiful radiates, with plant-like stem and flower-like bodies, must have flourished in the heated waters of those early oceans.

Having obtained a specimen of Potsdam sandstone, when in Wisconsin, I subjected it to psychometric examination.

Mrs. Denton.

"I see shells; multitudes of them, swimming and floating on the water. Everything is so small and delicate here! There are many small bivalves. A delicate, fan-like leaf comes floating along; it is lightish green, and looks as if it grew in the water.

"I see a shell, although small, yet much larger than the bivalves; it seems a univalve. Everything is very diminutive. There are many species of minute organic forms, but they are too small almost for notice.

"The large shell of which I spoke has the mouth covered with a flexible membrane, through which the animal sucks. This membrane it sometimes presses out, so as to make it convex at the mouth of the shell."

The organic forms existing during the period of the deposition of the Potsdam sandstone are generally small, if we may judge from the fossils whose remains have been discovered. This was not, however, invariable; for the tracks found on slabs belonging to this period, in various parts of Canada, show that crustaceans, larger than our

ordinary crabs, crawled along the sandy shores at this time. Life probably existed in much higher forms in some parts of the earth than others, during the same geologic period, notwithstanding the general similarity of organic forms in contemporaneous formations.

The Potsdam sandstone, which lies at the base of the Silurian formation in North America, was long supposed to be the lowest fossiliferous rock on the continent; and its fossils, of which but few were known, were regarded as the earliest representatives of life that existed in the ocean,— at that period covering nearly the whole land.

To Dr. Emmons must be attributed the discovery of fossiliferous beds on this continent, lower than the Potsdam sandstone. But it is hardly to be supposed that the Taconic formation, the name which he gives to the fossiliferous beds below the Potsdam, contains the remains of the earliest organic beings. As we have one formation, the Silurian, that contains no remains of reptiles; others still higher, the Devonian and Carboniferous, that contain no remains of birds, there may be a formation yet to be discovered, in which no fish remains exist; another, lower, in which articulate fossils shall be absent; another, still lower, in which even the molluscs shall disappear, and the radiata be the only representatives of animal existence on the globe. The Huronian rocks, largely developed in Canada, on the borders of Lake Huron and Superior, are known to be older than the Potsdam sandstone, for that sandstone is found resting upon them; but the Laurentian group is still older, for the Huronian rocks are found resting unconformably upon it, showing that the rocks composing it were deposited, consolidated, and upheaved before the Huronian beds were

laid down. How much older than the Potsdam sandstone, then, are these beds! These metamorphic beds of gneiss, crystallized limestone, &c., have been examined over a large area; but, as might be supposed in such highly metamorphosed rocks, no fossil has yet been found, though bodies have been discovered that bear some resemblance to the coral *Stromatapora rugosa;* but no palæontologist of whom I am aware accepts these as actual fossils, though several have suspected their organic origin. Had not the limestones of the Laurentian group been metamorphosed, I have no doubt they would have yielded fossils in great abundance. As it is, their forms have vanished; but the heat that could destroy their forms could not dissipate their influence, and hence the Psychometer finds them instinct with life.*

I gave to Mrs. Denton a piece of crystallized limestone from the Laurentian rocks at Perth, Canada West, she being unaware of its nature.

"I see an object that consists of three leaf-shaped divisions, that expand and contract; when expanded, it is more than an inch across; but when contracted, it seems to sink into cells, somewhat like the coral polyps. There is a stalk about six inches long, on which this portion rests, which has cells all round it.

"I see many objects now that it is difficult to describe. One, about two inches long and one inch in diameter in the widest part, is round, grows on a stalk, and expands about two-thirds of the way to the top, and then diminishes more rapidly to an end that is not as small as the other. It has

* The Editor of this volume was informed, by one of the best geologists of the present day, that very recently undoubted fossil remains had been discovered in the Laurentian rocks.

some appearance of a crinoid, but differs from any that I have ever seen. The upper part branches out like foliage; it has a pinkish tinge. There are open places on the sides, through which tentacles are protruded and drawn in again. I see those on the top contract and expand, but not as much so, I think, as the other. I see many corals too, with larger cells than I ever saw before. I can see the polyps very clearly. There are many different forms here."

The Laurentian rocks, styled by the government geologists of Canada the oldest rocks of the globe, may possibly prove to belong to the Radiate era, the dawn of the morning of life on our planet.

I placed in a box the following specimens, each wrapped separately in a piece of paper, so that no one by ordinary sight could be distinguished from another:—Fragments of the Porcelain Tower, China; Mastodon's tooth; Bone of fossil fish; Brick from Ancient Rome; Limestone from Mount Lebanon; Temple of Minerva, Baii; Obsidian, Mexico; Sandstone from Connecticut Valley; Limestone from Mackinaw; Hornstone, Mount of Olives; Fossil wood from Kansas; Lava, Mount Vesuvius; Antimony, Borneo; Lead ore, Platteville, Wisconsin; Boulder, Jaynesville, Wisconsin; Silver ore, Mexico; Aërolite; White marble, Anti-Libanus; Lava, Kilauea; Conglomerate, Lake Superior; Gold-bearing quartz, Australia; Glacial-scratched rock, Wisconsin; and Basalt, Fingal's Cave, Staffa.

Mrs. Denton took out one of these, no one knowing which it was, and described what she saw and felt as follows:—

"I can hardly tell whether I am on the surface or under

ground. I seem to be in a kind of cave, but I do not have that chilly feeling that belongs to caves. If a cave, it is a large one. It *is* a cave of some kind, and yet cave is hardly a proper name for it. It is open to daylight, with a wide entrance. I do not know how I got in here. I do not seem to stand on the ground at all, or on rock. It seems as if there were water in there. How did they explore it? Parts of the rocks are drenched with water. The cave is open to a great body of water that comes in. On each side there are—what shall I call them?—pillars of rock.

"It looks dark farther in. I feel as if in water, and not a great way from other land. I have glimpses of land at a comparatively short distance. It feels like the sea where I am. At the opening of the cave there are shorter pillars, that do not reach to the roof; I see them on the left-hand side in going in. How delightful to sail in there! There is a grandeur and novelty about it that few other places possess. How high the entrance is! The floor seems to be water; I can see no other floor. These are regular columns; they are not rough and uneven, as rock generally is. I am reminded of Fingal's Cave; it looks like the pictures which I have seen.

"There is a sensation of sailing in there, or more as if a vessel went dashing by me. I caught a glimpse of rigging just now; it vanished in an instant. I can hear and see the roaring and dashing of the sea. There is something terrific about it." (Mrs. D. had never seen the sea at this time.) "It gives me a deep feeling of unceasing noise and never-ending motion.

"I see a large bird, and hear several screaming. What can they find on such a rock as that? I see no vegetation.

They alight on some of those columns. How they delight in daring the dashing waves and the storm! I see a great many now; they inspire me. I see fishes in the water, but not distinctly; I just catch a glimpse of them now and then.

"The sensation of the whole is almost overwhelming; standing here all alone in the wide expanse, the roaring waves, the screaming birds, where human beings seldom come—how grand! There is a majestic loneliness about it that attracts me; I want to dare the elements with those birds.

"I think that roof has extended farther out at some time. Yes, a great deal farther out. I seem to hear it fall into the water with a terrible crash and splash. I think it bent round to the right and joined some other land at a vastly distant period. What a magnificent place this was once! How much we have lost of the beauty of the past! It has been more than double the length it now is, and what remains is but the end of it. There are columns still remaining out in the water, at a distance from the shore.

"The land has formerly been all around here for a long way. There was once an extensive tract, which has sunk under water. The sensation I have is more of its having sunk than of its having been washed away, though that has been the case to some extent. The land seems to have vibrated for some time before it became stationary. I see it again and again rise and sink, over a considerable extent. I do not see how it could have taken place, but that is what I perceive.

"There are quite a number of islands around this spot. The main body of the land seems to have sunk and left

them. I wonder if some of them are not the tops of mountains."*

* "Fingal's Cave is a vast archway of nearly 70 feet in height, supporting a massive entablature of 30 feet additional, and receding about 230 feet inwards; the entire front, as well as the great cavernous sides, being composed of countless complicated ranges of gigantic columns, beautifully jointed, and of symmetrical though somewhat varied forms,—the roof itself exhibiting a rich grouping of overhanging pillars, some of snowy whiteness, from the calcareous covering by which they have become encrusted,—the whole rising from, and often seen reflected by, the ocean waters. 'How often have we since recalled to mind,' says Wilson, in his 'Voyage round the Coast of Scotland,' 'the regularity, magnitude, and loftiness of those columns; the fine, overhanging cliff of small prismatic basalt to which they give support, worn by the murmuring waves of many thousand years into the semblance of some stupendous Gothic arch,—

"'Where, through the long-drawn aisle and fretted vault,"

the wild waters ever urge their way; and the receding sides of that great temple, running inwards in solemn perspective, yet ever and anon, as ocean heaves and falls, rendered visible in its far sanctuary, by the broad and flashing light reflected by the foaming surges sweeping onward from below! Then the broken and irregular gallery which overhangs that subterranean flood, and from which, looking upwards and around, we behold the rich and varied hues of red, green, and gold, which give such splendid relief to the deep and sombre-coloured columns,—the clear, bright tints which sparkle beneath our feet from the wavering yet translucent sea,—the whole accompanied by the wild yet mellow and sonorous moan of each successive billow, which rises up the sides, or rolls over the finely-formed crowns of the lowlier and disjointed pillars.'

'Thanks for the lessons of this spot—fit school
For the presumptuous thoughts that would assign
Mechanic laws to agency Divine,
And, measuring heaven by earth, would overrule
Infinite power. The pillar'd vestibule

Half the examination was made before she knew that I had a specimen from Fingal's Cave in my possession; yet, had she visited it in person, a more accurate description of the cave and its surroundings, according to the statements of many visitors, could hardly have been given.

Some months afterward I accidentally met with a description of the island of Staffa, by J. MacCulloch, M.D., F.L.S., in the *Monthly Magazine* for 1815, in which are statements that corroborate some of the ideas advanced during the previous examination. He says, "I took notice of a fact of considerable importance in the natural history of this island, which had before escaped the remarks of visitors. This is the occurrence of a bed of alluvial matter on some parts of the surface, containing fragments of the older rocks. It is most easily seen at that side of the island which faces Iona, and on the summit of the cliffs of a semicircular bay opening in that direction. The bed is here broken at the edge of the cliff, so as to expose its thickness for a considerable extent. But the same appearance may also be observed immediately above the ordinary landing-place, where the bed has also been broken. The stones which it contains are all rounded, and of very various

---

Expanding, yet precise; the roof embow'd,
Might seem design'd to humble man, when proud
Of his best workmanship by plan and tool.
Down-bearing with his whole Atlantic weight
Of tide and tempest on the structure's base,
And flashing to that structure's topmost height,
Ocean has proved its strength, and of its grace
In calms is conscious, finding for its freight
Of softest music some responsive place.'"

Black's "Guide to Scotland," p. 419.—EDITOR.

dimensions, and they exhibit specimens of granite, gneiss, micaceous schists, quartz, and red sandstone. Together with these are some rolled pieces of basalt.

"Here, then, is a circumstance in the mineral history of Staffa, adventitious it is true, but involving difficulties of no small importance. If we cast our eyes on the map, we shall perceive that it is embayed in a large sinuosity formed in the island of Mull, and nearly enclosed on the opposite side by Iona and the Treshanish Islands. Beyond the latter a second line is drawn by Tiney and Coll; while to the north, but at a greater distance, are placed the islands of Muck, Rum, Egg, Canna, and Skye." After thus examining the whole ground, he says that he has arrived at the conclusion that "Staffa has formed part of one continuous land with the islands of Coll, Tiney, and Mull." He is of the opinion, however, that the separation was caused by the sea wearing away the missing land, and leaving the islands as we now find them.

Mother-of-pearl opal, south-west of Lake Yajoa, Nicaragua. Mrs. Denton. Specimen unseen and unknown.

"I see the action of electricity on fine particles of matter. A flat, circular surface appears, composed of fine particles of matter, segregated from the surrounding rock by electrical forces.

"I see a number of persons that seem quite busy; they are in a line, and are bending over, doing something. This is a mountainous district, but the mountains do not seem to be in one continuous chain; the peaks are scattered. Between the mountains are broad lands that are to some extent inhabited. I see a village off at a distance; I think it stands on high table-land; I have to look between moun-

tain peaks to see it. I see this like a panoramic view; I do not seem to be there.

"Near me is a very deep chasm; yet there is land above me,—heights on either side. The country has a most peculiar appearance, unlike any country I have ever been in before. There is a kind of dark shade to everything; it may be some peculiarity of the foliage, but I do not know.

"There is a human influence about this that is foreign; it is the influence of a people I am not familiar with. Their influence is singular; I cannot see them, but I feel their spirit. They might be called civilized, but they do not take the interest in art, science, or intellectual investigations that enlightened people do. They seem very well satisfied with things as they are.

"They are religious, but their religion does not seem to affect their conduct much; it does not enter into the soul. They may be very tenacious of their faith, and observe the ceremonies of the church with great precision, but their standard of morals is low; they lack strength of intellect and power of thought.

"One character comes before me every few minutes,—a team-driver. He carries a long whip, sings to himself, and shouts to his mules, and jumps on one and rides, instead of getting into his cart. Occasionally he sits on one side, like a woman. It seems as if he had no purpose in life beyond the enjoyment of the present. He comes up before me, among those hills and mountains, with his team. I think he comes from that village I saw. He wears a short kind of frock overcoat, loose pants, that look odd, and has a slouched hat.

"It seems to me I could spend months in wandering among these mountains, ravines, and deep cañons,—some

of them so deep I cannot see the bottom. I cannot tell how the people manage to travel in this country, and yet they do so, for I see roads here and there.

"This appears to me to be a district where either precious stones or precious metals are obtained, and I think those people that were stooping must have been engaged in getting something valuable, either out of the stream or out of the rock. There is very pure water in streams here, but they do not remain long in sight, because they wind among the hills. A beginning has hardly been made in developing the mineral wealth of this country; it seems very quiet, so utterly undisturbed. Why has there not been a different class of people here?

"At one place underground is an opening, deep and narrow, a kind of chasm, in which there are treasures. What a pure feeling there is about them! They must be precious stones, for I do not feel the metallic influence which gold gives. There is the common rock of the country, and these loose fragments of fine material. This place in which I now am seems like an underground cañon the rushing waters have been wearing for ages; there is some water here now. At the bottom are precious stones in wonderful abundance. The feeling of purity connected with them is delightful. A few have been gathered from the surface, but underground is wealth undreamed of."

It is not necessary for me to dwell upon this examination; the description given of the country and its inhabitants will be acknowledged, by those who are acquainted with them, to be correct; while the Psychometer plucks out the heart of the secret of the specimen under examination.

One evening in December, 1862, when trying a crystal

of amethystine quartz from St. Catherine's Bay, on the Saguenay, a tributary of the St. Lawrence, Mrs. Denton seemed to obtain, very readily, comprehensive views of the country to the north, and eventually appeared to pass into the polar regions, though nothing of the kind was anticipated when the experiment commenced.

"The Hudson's Bay region is a great deal warmer than I supposed. I see lakes and streams over such a wide surface, that they seem like pictures. I had no idea that these extreme northern regions had as temperate a climate as they seem to me now to possess. I see a large river, much larger than I expected to find here, and vast mountains of ice and snow. I do not know where I am, but I seem beyond the limits of the land, on the ice.

"In the distance are mountains, that look as if they were land. Some are very high, and one I think is a volcano; if so, it is in a state of eruption now. There is a bluish, purplish, soft haze around it, and a kind of mellow light over all. It really seems warmer than it does here.* It is so strange, it appears like another world. It seems a long way beyond the boundary of this continent. I fancy that must be the very pole itself. There is water between me and it. It does not feel as cold as I should have expected to find it, and I see neither snow nor ice. The heat apparently comes from the interior, and yet I cannot think it possible. There seem to be boiling springs there.

"Now I see mountains of ice and snow again; I must be returning."

"How different from countries that I have previously

* We were then in Quebec.

explored! In the far north there are not those continuous forests to shut out the view, and hence the eye takes a wide sweep. The cold of that country, after all, is not as terrible as I had supposed. It is its continuity that makes it so dreadful. How those snow-peaks shine, as the sun glances on them! There are great plateaus all covered with snow, and beyond that the open sea, where it is much warmer."

"I go under the surface through the rock, for that is the easier way, to the north of Hudson's Bay, on the western side of it. (I cannot control my movements when travelling over the surface, but diverge here and there; which is not as much the case underground.) After I get up, I go over the snow.

"I do not know where I am now, but I am drenched with water, as if a flood had rolled over me." (She looked at the map of North America.) "I do not think they have mapped that accurately. I see a very great chasm; a little beyond that, and to the right, a rock towers up perpendicularly to a vast height. I see round snow huts, and men riding in sledges drawn by dogs of some kind.

"I am among those icebergs—they are stationary, however—and mountains of snow again. They are magnificent. I see now a long break in them. They stand up on both sides like two walls; and there is a long, straight opening through which I see for a great distance. The sides are so even, that it looks like a way cut through. There is water at the bottom. It widens as I go along. It is now a broad channel, and I can see the water move in it. As I go up, it moves down. How water can run there, I do not see; for there are mountains of ice on each side. There is a slope back from the water; then the ice rises in peaks. Now I

come to a broad sheet of water; I cannot see how broad. I am much farther west than before. I have come by a different route. It is difficult to go farther north. I see the same hazy appearance that I did before; the same looking hills; so far away that I can but just distinguish them. I have great difficulty in getting there. I keep coming back, and it requires great effort to go forward. There are hot springs in or near the sea. I see steam that rises from them. What a peculiar, yellowish, hazy light that is!"

On another examination of same specimen, she said,—

"I seem to be right there. There is the same singular light; the same hills and mountains. I am nearer than I was before. I see a volcano. I can imagine that to be the very pole itself, it looks so central. The rocks are more naked than I at first thought. I see spires of bare rocks, and nothing anywhere but hills and rocks. This side of it is a body of water, bounded on the south by mountains of ice and snow. It looks different, now that I am so much nearer. There is the same mellow, warm-looking light. Occasionally it seems colder than at other times. Sometimes it seems warm as summer. I see one or more streams of water. One of them is as wide as the Ohio River at Cincinnati, but not nearly as deep. It runs over and through naked rocks; not in a channel like our rivers; but spreads as they slope back, washing the whole surface of the bare rock. I see several orifices, out of which smoke is issuing."

The question of an open polar sea is one that has been frequently discussed, and many facts have been given in favour of it, especially by Dr. Kane. I was surprised on reading his "Arctic Explorations," subsequently to the

previous experiment, to find how much the account given by Mr. Morton resembles the description given by Mrs. Denton, though she had never seen it. When an unbroken sheet of ice covered the sea to the east, west, and south, Mr. Morton commenced his journey due north, over snow-drifts, and among icebergs, some of them more than a mile long. After travelling four days, they discovered a channel of open water, widening as they continued northward, the water of which was several degrees above the freezing point. Still continuing their journey northward, the ice on the side of the channel became rotten, and the snow wet and pulpy, until eventually they found the waves beating upon the naked rock, the channel having expanded into an iceless sea, which they viewed from a cliff of considerable height, and over which the wind blew from the north for thirty-six hours, and yet failed to bring down any ice; indicating most plainly an extensive open sea beyond. Supposing this to be true, we have yet to learn the cause of this remarkable condition of things.

The value of psychometry to the archæologist may be seen from the five following experiments, which were made as usual; the specimen being unseen, and no knowledge of it given.

A small piece of mosaic pavement, dug up at Cicero's villa, at Tusculum, on a hill near Frascati, fifteen miles from Rome, and taken to England, October 15, 1760.

If we can obtain the influence of fishes, birds, and beasts that existed millions of years ago, why not the influence of men who lived during the last few thousand years, and thus glean facts of which the historian is profoundly ignorant? Possibly, said I to myself, this little fragment was pressed

by the foot of the great Roman orator; and if not, it may have seen him, and treasured his likeness in its heart. I gave it to my sister Anne, not a word being said with regard to its character.

"I see a dense forest. The trees are very high. Under them I see a mastodon, or something of that kind. I see its head more distinctly than I ever did before." (Come down to more modern times, I said.) "I see nothing now but what I might call a milk house, or more properly, perhaps, a grotto. There is a spring near it, and trees around it. I see a hill, and an old man walking round, who wears knee-breeches. A dog is with him, that looks like a carriage dog. There is a large house near. The place is evidently in the country. There is a large porch in front of the house, and gravel walks around it. The windows look large." (Describe the man.) "The man is not tall. He wears a dark blue swallow-tailed coat, with brass buttons. His hair is long, and he looks as if he wore a wig or a queue. There are ruffles on his shirt, and he has a very ancient look. He has a prominent nose, is quick to perceive; has large locality, and is benevolent. He is not proud, but has confidence enough in himself to be manly without being pompous. Conscientiousness and caution are well developed, and he has great force and energy. His activity is connected in some way with benevolence. He sits down upon a seat under the trees, and a tall lady stands near, talking to him. She is dressed in very ancient style; short waist, long skirts, and no hoops; and has a large collar on her neck. A girl about ten years of age stands near her.

"Now there is a man walking up the steps in front of the mansion. He is dressed in modern style, with light vest, high hat, and long pants."

These were scenes in this specimen's picture gallery that I had not anticipated, and did not feel very much interest in.

A few days afterward I gave the specimen to Mrs. Denton, she knowing nothing of its history, or of my sister's examination of it.

"I feel Anne's influence very strong. I see her holding this up to her forehead, as I am doing. She must have examined it."

She then desired to know what kind of impressions I wished from it. I answered, "Surface impressions."

"At some distance from me I see a gravelly bank with trees near, and at a greater distance there are gentle swells. At the foot of the bank there is a stream. Now I see a cascade, not very high, but rather broad. (There is human influence about this.) I see the inside of a house, and several rooms. In one room is a bed, with a person lying on it. The person seems to be fifteen or sixteen years of age, and sick. The bed looks like a broad couch; and the head of the person is elevated, owing to the bed being raised at one end, so as to give it a gradual slope. The place makes me feel gloomy. There seem to be many different influences in this."

Something occurred that prevented any further examination at that time, and the specimen was laid away for two or three days, when the examination was continued.

"I see a large building with stone steps going up,—six or eight of them; there are high pillars in front of it. It looks like a public building, but differs from any I ever saw. A little way from it I see another building; there is something very magnificent about them.

"I am now inside of some building. At one side of a room, in which I find myself, I see something high and round, covered with crimson velvet. Everything looks strange. I do not know how to describe what I see. The style of the building is entirely different from anything I ever saw, and so is the furniture, if furniture it may be called. I neither know what to call it, nor what use it is put to. I see carved work on the walls, but not very clearly, for the light is not sufficient to enable me. The windows are very high, and are either heavily curtained or stained, for the light does not appear to come through freely.

"Now I see two pillars about eight feet high; they stand near each other, and are adorned with beautiful carved work at the top and bottom; they seem made for ornament. I can hear some one in another part of the building. There are many persons here, but it is difficult for me to see them. I had a glimpse just then of a woman, or a man with a long robe on. Now I see a man who looks like a servant; he has a dress that comes to his knees; his pants are loose, and he has a kind of cloak on his shoulders. I could not see him distinctly enough to describe him.

"Strange! I see long lines of people standing side by side, but they vanish in an instant. They look like soldiers, are all dressed alike, have on their heads a covering, high and pointed, and something in their hands.

"I am now in the house again." (Try to find the owner.) "I see a tolerably fleshy man, with a broad face and blue eyes. At times he appears merry. He wears a dress that looks easy, something like a gown, but not as long as a gown. He is a man of a great deal of spirit; seems very resolute. What can he be? He is majestic, yet has a good deal of geniality about him, too. He regards himself as

LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY

superior, and withdraws from others, though he does not seek to manifest it. It seems to me that he has something to do with those troops I saw, though that does not appear to be his life-work. He has a powerful brain."

Was this the eloquent old Roman? Probably not, for Cicero is said to have been tall and slender; yet a portion of the description is in harmony with what we know of him. His military talents, evinced when he was proconsul of Cilicia, would explain the appearance of the soldiers; and the feeling of superiority spoken of is in strict accordance with the character of the great Roman orator, whose vanity seems to have been his greatest failing. At all events, we have a description in harmony with the time and people of the days of Cicero.

Long after writing the above, I discovered, in the course of my reading, that Cicero's house in Tusculum had belonged, previous to his occupancy of it, to Cornelius Sulla Felix, or, as he is generally called, Sulla, the Dictator. The description given agrees better with what is recorded of him than it does with what is recorded of Cicero. It is said of him that "he possessed in the highest degree the art of winning the affection of his soldiers," that "his love of pleasure was greater than his love of power," and that "women, actors, mimes, and buffoons were his favourite companions in the last years of his life."

Where specimens have taken in so many varied influences, it is necessarily difficult to obtain any special one of which we may be in quest. A year's examination would be none too much for a specimen of this kind.

A small piece of marble, about the size of a pea, from the ancient Christian church of Smyrna.

Mrs. Denton. She also examined the specimens in the next eighteen experiments.

"A large stream of water is in sight. There is nothing around but wild scenery. (When I allow my mind to be diverted from the subject, everything is thrown into the greatest confusion.)

"I am in a building, and at one side is a high platform extending across it, and above it a high window. The platform is not as wide as some I have seen, and it is higher up than platforms generally are. At one end of it there is a beautifully finished railing, with steps down.

"There is an audience of some kind in the room. One person I see with something in his hand that extends above his head. It may be a musical instrument; it is hollow, and bell-shaped at one end. The congregation seem earnest, as if they had something important on hand. All seem to have something to do. It is not like a common meeting; they listen attentively, and look enthusiastic; their heads are bent forward. Some of those who sit evidently intend to say something. I cannot see the speaker. One man, who sits in front, is writing. There is good taste in the arrangement of the room, and much fine, beautiful work. It must have cost a great deal. It is large and spacious, and its general style is quite different from anything that I am familiar with. Off at one side are curtains, but I cannot tell how they are arranged.

"Now I see a mass of moving people. What can that be they have on their heads? They are dressed differently from those I saw sitting, and differently from us. How much there is that I cannot describe! It passes before me with great rapidity, like a flying panorama."

Eight days afterwards the examination was continued.

"I see a large body of people; there must be thousands of them. They stand in an oval form, their backs towards the interior, and their faces fronting me; they are partially bent over. They have high, light caps on their heads, that are quite peculiar. In their hands are long spears with square shafts. Now I see another body at a distance that come and join them. Each company has a banner; they put them together and cross them.

"I can see outlines of towers and buildings. One building of stone I notice in particular; there is a door at the side of it. It does not look like a house; it is heavy. There are trees off in one direction, and a pretty country.

"I am now looking through an open door into a room, but cannot see far. There is a deep window, with a shade of some kind before it."

What an interesting picture of the primitive Christians this fragment of marble contains! What questions psychometry may be expected to answer in the future, about which theologians have been wrangling for centuries!

Small fragment of a flower in relief on the border of a garment, on a limestone slab, from Nineveh.

"I see a square block of stone, and another on it, placed there by artificial means. The edges are hewn off, and the stone has been cut for some special purpose,—prepared for something ornamental.

"A great deal passes before me like lightning. I see several slabs lying in rows, but I cannot see them distinctly. I see another large slab, but I cannot see any of them connected with any particular structure.

"Two or three times I have had a glimpse of a pillar on

those limestone slabs that I first saw. Now I see a slender pillar; on one side are open places, like side doors, but I cannot describe them properly. Past and present are greatly mixed in this specimen. I see fences and houses of the present, though a moment ago I seemed ages back.

"I am in a building that seems to have been used as a temple. It is deserted; part of it broken down and gone; and it seems like the ruins of some temple or place of worship. Trees grow all around, and even in it—they come up so before me. There appears to have been a great deal of labour expended upon the building. At one door there is an opening, with two short pillars that seem to have been erected as ornaments to the entrance. There is a kind of railing about the door. It is a very large building, with apartments divided off by pillars and arches, where curtains probably hung."

These descriptions are of course very fragmentary. We could have done much better if we had had more favourable conditions. Many of these experiments were made at hotels, in the evening, after my lectures were over, and we were both much fatigued by the labours of the day. I present them merely as evidences of what may be accomplished by persons of means and leisure, and who have cultivated these wonderful powers from their youth. The imagination cannot overleap the eventual realization.

A small piece of the Porcelain Tower of China.

"I am in a room. A little way from this there is a mound or elevation, very regular in shape, with a tree in the centre. I am in the room again. There is something peculiar in its style. It is massive, with dark-coloured walls, adorned with carved work, that I cannot see very distinctly.

It seems to be divided by curtains, and in connection with them there is beautiful carved and ornamental work. The room has raised seats or narrow platforms, the whole length and on both sides. It seems to me to be in a different climate from this; it must be farther south, for it is warmer, and the vegetation is more luxuriant.

"I get the idea of a place used as a temple—a gorgeous, magnificent place. I *feel* that influence about it, irrespective of anything I have seen as yet. I go back into the room; it is difficult to keep out. The sides are more clearly visible to me now; they are gorgeously festooned with gilt leaves and flowers arranged in clusters, with vines running from one to the other. What wealth it must have required to make such a temple as this!

"I obtain the influence of a people whose politics and religion are united; both seem blended in this room. What crowds of people! too many for me to individualize any of them. Now I see two or three more definitely. Their head-covering draws my attention; it is neither a hat nor a cap; I cannot describe it. It is crimson, I believe, and edged with gold leaf. I see other persons with caps on.

"I see a place now where there are many dishes of silver and gold on a table. How rich this place is! This is near the place where the religious ceremonies are performed by priests or leaders. There is a small room or recess where they go in; it is adorned with most elaborate carved work, and looks, altogether, much like a Catholic place of worship. I see some shining object extend from the ceiling to the floor. Broad steps lead to a place higher than my head; behind that is a platform, and behind that is another room, with figures in relief upon the wall. Every little while I see

fire. On that platform I see two large urns. I see people again with something in their hands like flags. There is a pole eighteen or twenty feet high, with a turtle on the top, made of some kind of metal.

"I am outside now, where there is a grove. I can see the whole building; it towers up, then there is an open place with pillars, and a bell-shaped roof extending over it; and so it rises up several stories, one above another, to a spire."

At the time this examination was made I knew little more about the Porcelain Tower than the fact that a tower called by that name existed somewhere in China. But on reading an account of it in the "Iconographic Encyclopædia," I found many of the previous statements remarkably verified.

The walls appeared massive, and well they might; for they are "twelve feet in thickness below, gradually reduced to eight feet at the top." It seemed to be "used as a temple," and it is a part of the Temple of Gratitude, near the City of Pekin, and was doubtless visited by multitudes of devotees, who left their influence, as well as their offerings, behind them.

The rooms were seen adorned with carving, gilding, and ornamental work; and it is stated that the walls of the room in this tower "are covered with fantastic painting, and bas-reliefs, and gilded throughout."

All intelligent readers will perceive much in the above psychometric description in harmony with what we know of the Chinese and of this tower; and from the accuracy of this description we may see what may be done when the ruins of Copan and Uxmal, of Thebes and Karnak, and of cities and temples yet to be exhumed, shall be

fully examined, and their story faithfully translated and recorded.

Old coin, probably Grecian. Specimen unseen by the Psychometer, though its shape might possibly have given some idea of its character.

"I seem to be looking through a stereoscope. Figures look smaller than their real size. There are two houses that look like boxes or playhouses. There is one with a spire to it that is quite small also. I do not understand this appearance. The one with a spire looks larger now. One house has a round roof. It seems to be solid below and tent-like above, the roof made apparently of some soft material. I am up where I see the tops of things.

"I am in a room now that seems strange. There is a box in it, having a trough proceeding from one corner, and on the other side a double wheel. I see another singular object, a small trough, with a wheel at one end, as if made to go by a current of water. The trough is inclined. Here is something hanging against the wall that has round figures stamped all over it. Some larger than this." (The coin was a copper one, about half an inch in diameter.) "This is one of the smaller ones. There is a plate of metal lying down that has the coins raised above its surface. There are four or five sheets of metal standing near each other; they seem to have been hammered rather than rolled. They lean against a frame on the side of the room.

"There is a large, roundish vessel made of metal, with bands or ridges around it. It seems to be for melting metal. It stands in a metallic scalloped basin. There are holes all around the vessel, and grooves, that correspond with these, in the vessel in which it is set.

"I see a solid body, with a bar attached to the centre, that covers three impressions at one time. Just then I had a glimpse of some person."

After the examination was over, she remarked that these impressions were not obtained from the surface of the coin, but from its centre.

There is one great difficulty in these archæological investigations; and that is, in describing what is presented to the vision. Much is presented that differs so widely from what the Psychometer is familiar with, that language is needed by which to describe the objects seen to those who cannot behold them. Special education of Psychometers for particular branches of investigation will, in time, remedy this defect.

Small piece of hornstone from the Mount of Olives, near Jerusalem. It was taken out of a box containing more than twenty specimens from various localities; and during the early part of the examination I did not know what the specimen was, nor did Mrs. Denton know till the close of the experiment.

"I see what looks like a projection of a partly demolished breastwork. Near it is a rather tall and very solid-looking building, which seems to be square. From it a wall extends a long way, with buildings here and there for persons to go into; they do not look large, but are very strong. Some of them are round, and I think they were built for strongholds in connection with the wall.

"I seem to be north-west of some large city. I am above it, a little to one side of the central portion, and I can look down upon the tops of buildings which are below me. There are some very fine buildings. I notice one

particularly, that I judge to be a temple or some public building, which is near me. It has a round tower, but that is below me. The city seems in great commotion, a tide of people flowing through it. Its size is great; for the influence, as it comes up to me, is very extensive.

"The whole influence that I receive from this is entirely different from that of this country. The climate is warmer. I can feel the influence of the sea, but it is at some distance; yet not so far but I can feel its soft breath. I consider the climate and country superior to ours, but the people are inferior.

"I see a tent-shaped building of three stories, with pillars and spaces between, filled with lattice-work all round; each story diminishes in size to the top. The building is large and round, but what it is used for I cannot tell.

"I see the entrance of a place that looks like a culvert, large enough for a person to walk into. It appears to go underground for a considerable distance, but is carried on the surface so far that it can be seen a long way off.

"I feel the influence of a stream of water, though I do not see it; it seems somewhat large, and runs I think to the south, with a pure stream, over a clean bed.

"I saw a grand ruin, but it vanished in an instant. Large blocks hung as if ready to fall. The very ruin was magnificent.

"I see now a naked-looking mountain, that seems connected with a range; there are green hills, too, on which are scattering trees.

"I am in a building that seems like a city under cover. In one place is a high dome. In a room I see a long table, and upon it what seems to be a crown made of gold, and decked with precious stones; and near it is a silver bowl.

This room is beautifully ornamented with carved figures of various kinds.

"The people live a good deal out of doors, for I see some kind of tables and seats outside of the houses, such as we nowhere see in this country. These people are not as well developed intellectually as we, though they are as well developed religiously, and are very ceremonious. The whole country seems permeated with the sentiment of worship. I have such a feeling as is described by the poet in the lines,—

> 'The cedars of Lebanon bow at his feet,
> And the air is perfumed with his breath.'

I should think the Bible might have been written here. What an excellent place for a ceremonious religion! I cannot tell how I get this, but it breathes over me; the atmosphere of the place seems full of this feeling. It produces a joyous, worshipful sentiment, about which there is nothing sad or gloomy. It recognizes joy in everything. One of the Psalms seems to give this feeling—'The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.'

"Now I have a sense of destruction and desolation, that contrasts most strangely with the other. It seems like another age and another place, the feeling is so different." (I said, "Go as far back in time as you can within the human period.")

"I obtain the influence of a people whose principal business seems to be looking after their flocks that feed on the hills. They seem to have no idea beyond the present life. The country is wild, and the people live in groups of relatives; this must be the patriarchal time. They are not energetic, but fully occupied with their employments.

"My opinion is, that this is from the neighbourhood of some city on the Asiatic continent, between the twentieth and fortieth parallels of north latitude."

Jerusalem, the capital of Palestine, is about thirty-three miles from the Mediterranean, and half that distance from the Dead Sea. The Mount of Olives, on which the specimen of hornstone was found, is a mountain or ridge lying to the east of Jerusalem, from which it is separated by the valley of Jehoshaphat. The elevation of the central peak of the Mount of Olives is stated by Schubert at 2,556 Paris feet, or 416 Paris feet above the valley of Jehoshaphat; and hence it appears to be 175 Paris feet above the highest part of Mount Zion.

The summit of the Mount of Olives is about half a mile east from the city, which it completely overlooks, every considerable edifice and almost every house being visible. Hence the feeling that she was "above the city," and could "look down upon the tops of the buildings."

The wall surrounding the city, and the towers upon the wall, seem to have been the first objects presented, and very naturally so. For many centuries they must have been one of the most striking features on looking at the city from the Mount of Olives. The tall, square, and very solid looking building was, probably, the tower of Hippicus, which, Josephus says, was a quadrangular structure, twenty-five cubits, or about forty feet, on each side, and built up entirely solid to the height of thirty cubits. The altitude of the whole tower was eighty cubits, or about 128 feet. At the present time it is styled the tower of David, and is near the centre of the west side of the city. This tower, and the towers of Phasælus and Mariamne, were left standing by Titus when Jerusalem was taken and destroyed

by the Romans. The buildings that she saw upon the walls were doubtless towers or turrets, of which Josephus says there were on the outer wall ninety, on the middle wall forty, and on the inner wall sixty; though the number is very much smaller now.*

The tent-shaped building, and the building that seemed like a city under cover, refer, I think, to the Armenian Convent, which is one of the largest, if not the largest establishment in the city. It occupies several acres, and is capable of entertaining 8,000 pilgrims.

Those acquainted with the situation of the Mount of Olives will see that a mistake was made with regard to its situation, which is stated to be north-west of the city, instead of north-east. What part of the Mount of Olives the specimen was brought from, I have been unable to learn.

How strange that a flint pebble, on a hill outside of the city, could become imbued with the worshipful spirit of the people who lived in it! How much more must houses and churches be imbued with the spirit of the people who live and worship in them!

Piece of red damask that hung over the speaker's chair in the House of Representatives, Washington, when that city was taken by the British in 1814. It was taken to England, and then a piece of it brought back to the United States.

Specimen seen, but nothing known of its history.

"I see a long hall. I seem to be at one end of it. Straight before me is an opening like an aisle; it is wider, however, than I should suppose an aisle to be. It seems to

* Kitto's "Biblical Cyclopædia," articles "Mount of Olives" and "Jerusalem."

be an open space where I am, and, I think, semicircular. I feel higher up than the objects around me. I see a short curtain above a raised place or platform, and, if such a thing would be allowed, I could fancy this had been cut from that curtain.

"There is activity of some kind here; something is being done. There seems to be more than one operating in some way. Persons move in and out, but I cannot yet understand what their business is. They become visible, and then seem to go behind an open place on the platform at the end where I am.

"There is a table, or something like it, and persons come to it and do something and then retire. There is a curtained recess at each end of the platform. The persons officiating on the platform seem to have something to do distinct from the others.

"The hall is large, and all about is on a large scale. There is an air of general magnificence about it. The influence of this place is very different from what I perceive in churches; there is not that solemnity about it, but an air of cheerfulness, and, at times, even of merriment.

"Something is placed in front of me that shuts out my sight of the hall. It has representations on it of figures with different colours; it seems like a painting on canvas.

"One person comes from the right-hand side to the table, raises up what looks like a spread, and puts something under it. I see a door open."

A second examination was made about a week after the first, nothing more being known by the Psychometer regarding the specimen than the previous examination had developed.

"I think I know what this place is now; I see objects more clearly than before. It is a council chamber or hall. The person who comes out lays a paper on the table; he lifts up something, and puts it under. These seem like people that I am acquainted with. It seems almost or quite like our own times. There is a great deal of earnestness of feeling here.

"I see seats with something up before them in front of each person; what they can be for, I cannot imagine. I now see they are for papers and writing. I have seen pictures of places like this.

"They have something up for discussion now that is very amusing; a while ago they were quite grave. They seem as changeable as an April sky. There are some who profess to feel very much, but I can see their earnestness is mere sham. They talk very glibly, but it is mere talk. It is sickening to contemplate them.

"There seems to be a gallery here; and those in the gallery take no active part in what goes on below; but they listen with attention, and some are amused, while others look on with admiration.

"Now there is a great concourse of people outside. It must be some political gathering, celebration, or something of that kind. I see several marshals. There is a platform, and speakers on it, and a large flag at one side of it; there are red and white stripes on it, I see. I see some long, broad steps, but cannot tell where they are." (What place do you think it is?) "I think it is the capitol of some state, or else of the nation."

Little thought the members of that house that the damask hanging over the speaker's chair was such an attentive observer of their doings; that it was reporting their pro-

ceedings with greater accuracy than the clerk, and looking into their hearts like an all-seeing eye. Little supposed that smirking hypocrite that, though he was deceiving his fellows, and receiving the plaudits of the crowd for his mercenary eloquence, the curtain waving before him was reading his inmost soul, and preparing to transmit to the future a faithful statement of his true condition. What a cloud of witnesses surround us on every side at all times! There is no darkness so dense but their keen eyes can pierce; there is no sound so feeble but they catch and hold it for ever. No bribes can suborn, no eloquence can move them from their purpose; no lawyer can break them down. The brick can reveal the character of the occupants of the house, and tell tales that may make the haughty cower and tremble. Bury it in the ocean, and it still carries along, and will keep for ages, what has been committed to its trust. Break it to pieces, and you have but multiplied it; for every fragment equally with the whole, can tell the tale.

Piece of sandstone from the walls of Melrose Abbey, Scotland. Specimen unseen, and nothing known regarding it.

"I stand within a very large building, in which there are several persons. On one side a gentleman is just going through an arched doorway; he seems a long way off, the building is so large. I see a semicircular place, but cannot imagine what it is for. This building is on a magnificent scale, very lofty and spacious. The windows are deep. (I obtain glimpse after glimpse, which vanish in an instant.) In another part of the building is a large aisle, and at the end of it a very high place, richly ornamented, which is separated from the rest of the aisle by a curtain. It seems intended

for persons to go upon. Architecture and sculpture have lavished their resources upon it. There is some stone about it, but whether it is all stone or not I cannot tell. How massive it is, and how elaborately worked! no place is plain. There is some design or other wherever it is possible. The very railings are carved, and everything is beautifully figured.

"I see what looks like the corner of a building on the outside, with the sun shining upon it; it looks as natural as here before me.

"Now I see Gothic windows; one that looks like three united together. There seem to be hills near the place.

"I can only see detached parts of this building; it is impossible for me to get the connected whole."

A second examination was made nearly three months afterward. There was nothing known regarding the specimen, nor was Mrs. Denton aware that she had ever examined it before.

"I am inside of a building, and can see a corner of it on the outside. It is of stone, and singularly notched and uneven. I see three arches side by side; but this seems to be a night scene, and things are very indistinct. I see in this way two domes, and a high pillar standing by itself on a pedestal that appears to consist of slabs, the broadest at the base.

"Inside of the building I see a great heap of rubbish, as it it had been cleared from one place and deposited in another. Where it has been cleared away I see what looks like the support to a floor. The building seems filled up to a great extent with rubbish. It must be a ruin. I see objects occasionally, and when I look again they are gone.

"I am in a place now where the beams overhead are

placed so as to make figures. I think this is a place of worship. (I can feel much better than see.) I have a sense of enthusiasm in connection with the worshippers that reminds me of the early Christian times. These people are ignorant and bigoted, but very zealous. There seems to be a contention going on between them and others. When they meet here their zeal is enkindled and their spirits renewed, so that they feel strong to resist the opposition they meet with, which is greater than religious people meet with at present, in our country at least. The religious strife between them and some other party is great. Here they feel at home to speak and plan. They have confidence in each other.

"I seem to be present at one of their conferences. One says, in substance, 'We must wage this warfare to the bitter end;' another, 'We must meet them on their own ground.' One quite sedate old man says, 'I am prepared for anything in this matter.' There is another party, less bitter in their opposition, who are inclined to take things more moderately. I cannot learn what the subject is to which they refer."

From the Parliamentary Gazetteer of Scotland, we learn that Melrose Abbey, at the foot of the Eildon Hills, in Scotland, and the most beautiful of all the ecclesiastical edifices ever reared in that country, was founded by David I., in 1136. It was destroyed by fire, and rebuilt and decorated during the two centuries extending from 1326 to the Reformation. "The vast magnificence of the abbey, with its innumerable adjuncts and sculptured adornings, seems to have been the result of a constant, untiring, and ambitious effort of the resident monks, powerful in their skill, their numbers, their leisure, and their enthusiasm."

"At the junction of the south and west members of the

cross a hexagon tower rises, terminating in a pinnacle roofed with stone highly ornamented; from thence the aisle is extended so as to receive three large windows whose arches are pointed, each divided by three upright bars or mullions, the tracery various and light."

What a beautiful description of this structure we have in Scott's "Lay of the Last Minstrel"!—

> "The moon on the east oriel shone
> Through slender shafts of shapely stone,
> By foliaged tracery combined:
> Thou wouldst have thought some fairy hand
> 'Twixt poplars straight the osier wand
> In many a freakish knot had twined,
> Then framed a spell when the work was done,
> And changed the willow wreath to stone."

The description given by Mr. Hutchinson of the interior of the building, which is quoted by the Parliamentary Gazetteer, agrees very well with that given by Mrs. Denton. He says, "The floor is nothing but the damp earth; nastiness and irregularity possess the whole scene."

Are there any facts connected with the history of Melrose Abbey that would account for the strife that was felt in connection with its occupants? I think there are; for we learn from the same authority that "in 1269, John of Edenham, the abbot, and many of his conventual brethren, for the crime of violating the peace of Wedale, attacking some houses of the bishop of St. Andrew's, and slaying one ecclesiastic and wounding many others, were excommunicated by a provincial council that sat in Perth; and as Melrose stood near the hostile border, it was usually involved in the rancorous events of border feud and international war. In 1285, the Yorkshire barons, who had

confederated against King John, swore fealty to Alexander II. in Melrose chapter-house.

"In 1322, at the burning and desolating of the abbey by Edward II., William de Peebles, the abbot, and several of the monks were slain. During the reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., and Elizabeth, it suffered collisions and dilapidations, chiefly from the English."

So that what was seen and felt may be readily explained by what must have taken place in the history of this remarkable structure and its possessors, during these troublesome times.

Piece of stalagmitic limestone from the Rock of Gibraltar.

Specimen unseen, and nothing known regarding it. It was not known that I possessed any specimen from the locality.

"I see deep down; three apartments, one below another, but not all in a direct line. In the second I see three men, who seem to be considering the place and talking of its history, which they regard as worthy of note in some way. I think it has been a place of great interest. What interest it possesses now seems more in consequence of what it has been than of what it is."

Conditions as before.

"I am looking from a small opening out upon the landscape, which has quite a stereoscopic appearance; there are hills, and water beyond. I see a very high hill, with a large notch in the face of it, about halfway up; it is very wild, and yet very beautiful. This country is both hilly and rocky. I see cliffs everywhere. I am surprised that

any one should live here, it is so rocky, uneven, and naked.

"I am now at the foot of a great hill of rock. What a strange-looking place! It is very rugged in places, and in others smooth. A steep, rough road leads up the hill on one side. I cannot conceive how people get down without sliding.

"I feel the influence of a body of water, which seems to come in here and form a kind of bay, and then at a distance communicates with a larger body of water.

"On the top of the rock is a round, castellated structure, which is, I think, on the highest point. It is too extensive a building for a lighthouse. It has a somewhat ancient look."

"This place sustains a relation in some way to other distant places, but what that relation is I cannot tell. I cannot see any physical connection, yet I feel influences passing between this and some distant place. I see what looks like a long, winding road, that extends to a large town; it is crowded with people.

"I see the same castellated structure that I saw before. This is a picturesque country. I seem to feel the influence of the sea, though I do not know the distance to it. On one side it seems to come very near. There is a large town near here; indeed, it surrounds me, I think; but more of it on one side than on the other. There are winding ways all round, that give it quite a romantic appearance.

"There is something remarkable about the people of this country; they are intellectually strong, and yet they cling tenaciously to antiquity. There is great independence and daring, yet great veneration for ancient forms. They possess

a warlike spirit. There does not seem to be any war in the country now, but they have the disposition to resist encroachment by the sword, if need be. There is nothing cringing about them; what they do is done because they will, and not because they must. I have seen in the English character something like it.

"I can partly see and partly feel the chains of mountains, back in the country; they are not long, but there seem to be several of them. I feel the influence of the sea extending on both sides almost round the country. I may go all round, but I do not see it.

"I obtain the influence of very heavy structures. I thought at first that they were walls, but they are not. I think they are massive structures of some kind; they might be called fortifications; they are intended to protect the place from the attacks of enemies. They extend for a considerable distance. I seem to be more connected with these fortifications than I am with the city. It seems as if the approach of the enemy were by water; I can hear the report of cannon booming over it. The people are so resolute, determined, and strong, that a powerful force would be necessary to overcome them; I should not like to be one of the attacking party.

"I am in a building now in which there are many apartments. (I seem to be in the past.) In one of them many persons of high rank are assembled, and on a large raised place sits a lady, who, from her appearance, must be a queen. Those persons are presenting something for her consideration; it is evidently something important. They are all richly dressed, and she is gorgeously arrayed. I do not know that this is the same place as before, but it seems connected with it in some way. Now all has vanished.

"There has been much suffering in this vicinity, especially mental suffering; the people have been cursed by tyrants.

"This is not Switzerland, though it is rough and mountainous. It does not seem far enough south for Italy; it is not far enough inland for Germany; it is too mountainous for England, and it is not an island. It seems like Scotland in many respects, but I cannot really tell what country it is. It seems longer than wide, though there is a part stretching to the east and south-east that I cannot see. It is in Europe somewhere."

On turning to the map of the world, after some consideration, she covered, with the head of a pin, the spot where Gibraltar was marked. "That," said she, "seems to be about the place where I was."

The following description, taken principally from the "Encyclopædia Britannica," will show the accuracy of many of the previous statements. Gibraltar, a British town and fortress, in the most southerly province of Spain, stands on the extremity of a small peninsula, washed on the east side by the Mediterranean, and west by the Bay of Gibraltar. The top of Europa Point, the southern extremity of the rock, is surmounted by a fine lighthouse.

This may have been the tower seen, or O'Hara's Tower, which was built upon a portion of the rock 1,480 feet above the level of the sea. Originally it was intended for a signal station and lighthouse, but being struck by lightning, is now a ruin. On the western side of the rock the hill slopes gradually to the sea. On this slope stands the town of Gibraltar, containing about 15,000 inhabitants. The town is connected with the isthmus by a narrow causeway, in the defence of which science has exhausted its resources. The

most remarkable of the defences of Gibraltar are the galleries, excavations cut out of solid rock, with great difficulty and immense expense; they are two or three miles long, and broad enough to allow carriages to pass.

Gibraltar has been in the possession of the Saracens, Spaniards, and English; being taken and retaken many times. During the years 1779—1783 it was besieged by the combined land and sea forces of France and Spain. On one side of the sea they brought to bear against it forty-four sail of the line, and a countless fleet of gun and mortar boats, and numerous floating batteries, but in vain; though the besieged suffered for years the horrors of disease and famine.

It is unnecessary for me to mention all the points of agreement between what was seen, and what is known of Gibraltar and its history. Those who wish to examine this subject thoroughly would do well to read and judge for themselves. Many of the statements made were entirely new to me, and it was only after considerable research that I was able to verify some of them.

I know of no time in the past when a connection existed between Gibraltar and the court of Spain likely to lead to the vision recorded of a queen and persons of high rank. I give it, because it came up spontaneously, and future research may shed light upon this also.

A square of mosaic from the baths of Caracalla, near Rome. Specimen unseen and unknown.

"I am in a very large building. Directly in front of me is a large circular structure, built as if there were a fountain in it, or a bath for water. It is quite high and round. To come in here I went up steps on one side, and down steps

on the other. The two rooms are separated by what looks like a half partition wall. The room with the vat in it is, I think, a little lower than the other.

"Now that I am lower and nearer to it, I see that the structure which contains the water is either square, or nearly so, and has a circular basin in the centre, with a beautifully ornamented rim. The base of the square structure has two broad steps passing all round; and on one corner of the base I see an immense pitcher, which rises higher than the top of the basin. On another corner is a large urn, standing on a massive base. The handles are richly ornamented. On another corner is the figure of a beautiful naked boy. It looks like a Cupid. All these figures seem to be chiselled out of stone, and rise to about an equal height. On the rim of the basin is a bird that looks as if stooping to drink; and the whole rim is ornamented, except where there are steps that rise from the base up to it, apparently for persons to walk up and go into the water. It must be a bath. What skilful artists they must have been to cut stone in this manner!

"In one part of the room I see a large pillar richly ornamented. Above the base the pedestal has figures upon it in relief; the shaft is fluted, and the capital is richly adorned. An arch passes over from it to a similar pillar.

"I see something now that is difficult to describe. It is about three feet long, two feet wide, and three feet high. It stands upon a block about a foot thick, and is rounded the whole length, bulging out in the middle. It is hollow, and has over the top a dish with a rim about three inches wide. It is made of stone, and looks quite symmetrical.

"The influence of this room is that of great gaiety and voluptuousness. This influence is very strong, and I feel as

if it must have been frequented by men and women, who, at certain times, laying aside all restraint, abandoned themselves to the intoxication of pleasure and sensual enjoyment.

"I go outside of the building, and see a very large and high pillar or tower, with something like bands around it. It is some distance off. The streets seem narrow and the buildings high; but I do not see them clearly.

"I am in the room again, and see the upper part of one corner, which is richly ornamented. On the sides of the wall are varying appearances, but I cannot distinguish them. I see a stand apparently made of stone, ornamented also; there are lamps upon it."

This must have been, I think, one of the private bath-rooms, of which there were several in the magnificent Thermæ of Caracalla.

Sixteen hundred years have passed, probably, since these pictures were impressed on the mosaics of the bath-room; sixteen hundred years since the influences of the voluptuous Romans that frequented it were communicated to them, yet how distinctly they remain! and probably would for as many thousands or millions of years; and thus are we recording our histories, impressing our mental and moral conditions on our surroundings, to be read by the coming ages.

Out of nearly two hundred specimens of various kinds, from different parts of the world, wrapped up in paper, Mrs. Denton took one, no one knowing what it was. She said:—

"I seem to oscillate between the city and a country which is rough and rocky. The buildings in the city are high, and the streets being narrow they look dark. There is a good deal of grandeur about it. The people seem to be busy,

and move about as if they had great interest in what is going on. It is not merely an interest in physical matters. There seem to be two or three influences in this, somewhat different from our own time.

"Now I seem to be in a long room of a large building. At one end the ceiling comes down lower, and is supported by pillars or columns, some of which have broad capitals that are ornamented with deeply-cut figures.

"I see a large temple. I am standing in front of it. The entrance is at some distance, under a grand archway; there are stone steps in front going up for some distance. This end of the building seems much higher than the other. After passing through the door, I see a part of a very rich building. It seems to be a place of a great deal of ceremony. I feel the influence of individuals, but they are not as much here as in other parts. The impression I receive from this place comes nearer to my idea of a Jewish synagogue than any other building. I feel the influence of priests with long robes on. What a great deal of ceremony there is! but I do not obtain a very strong sense of devotion. They seem to have lost the true devotion in the form of it.

"On one side is a place that, I suppose, must be for the priests. All the work about it seems plain, but grand. There are no *little* ornaments; but all is substantial. A great effect seems to be produced here by different colours; but it does not seem like paint. I cannot tell what it is. It seems to be inherent in the material itself. In one place I see gold colour; indeed, it seems pure enough to be gold itself. There are either precious stones, or something resembling them. If artificial, there is a great deal of purity about them.

"I see three places that seem made for persons to stand in. They are near each other, yet separated. Persons seem to stand in them and talk to some one on the other side. I believe this is a Catholic place of worship, after all. I feel that influence now. Yes, that is it. There is a place connected with this that is very little ornamented, and seems gloomy. It is very massive and prison-like. I see a great many people outside. From this I obtain an idea of what may be done in architecture with sufficient means."

On examining the paper in which the specimen had been wrapped, I found it marked "Modern Mosaic, Rome." From what part of the Eternal City it came, I am sorry to say I do not know.

Marble from temple of Serapis. Specimen unseen and unknown.

"I see the ruins of a building which must have been very extensive, or there were more than one. It was a magnificent structure. I can feel the influence of persons who have visited it. There is a feeling of reverence associated with it, which seems to have been felt by the visitors. There are long, large pillars prostrated, and what look to me like beams. I see stonework about a foot high enclosing a paved space that seems to have been a yard at the back of one part of the building. It forms an arc of a circle. There is a great pillar standing; the only one that I can see erect. I obtain the shadowy form of the original building; there are many parts to it. The country seems low. I see water at a distance; I think it must be a sea of some kind; it hardly seems the ocean, for I feel the influence of land on the other side of it, though it is broad. I think there is a river near here too.

"Now I see ruins again. There seem to be huts here, or low, poor buildings; they look very mean by the side of this. I see animals that seem very intimate with the people. (This view seems recent.) The people are singular, and considerably removed from us. They seem quite out of place here. If they are of the same race as the builders of this structure, they have sadly degenerated.

"The surface here seems changeable; at one time level, and then hilly and uneven. Wandering tribes of half-civilized people have passed over here occasionally. The ruins look as if they were buried part of the time; being covered and uncovered alternately."

The ruins of this celebrated temple are near Puzzuoli, in Italy, on a low terrace near the Mediterranean. It has been much visited, and has excited great geological interest from the fact that three of its pillars now standing, only one of which was seen, bear evidence to the sinking and uprising of the coast on which they stand. It was below the level of the sea, then elevated; and, as Lyell says, "showers of volcanic ashes, and materials washed in during storms, covered up the pillars to the height, in some places, of thirty-five feet above the pavement." It sank again below the level of the sea, and was again elevated; but is said to be sinking now. Alaric and his Goths sacked Puzzuoli in 456, and Genseric in 545. These may be what are referred to as the "wandering tribes of half-civilized people" that passed over there.

A fragment of fresco painting from "Cicero's house," Pompeii. Examined under the same conditions as in the last experiment.

"I obtain a mixture of objects. I see a deep window in

a thick partition wall, but there is no glass in it. I notice small statues and coloured images of deities upon the walls, that are very numerous and varied. On a level with that window are pilasters with square capitals. (The place I am in seems to be low.) On one side of the apartment in which I am is a balustrade, which divides off a portion of it; that may be for a couch or bed. Through an arched opening I see the shadowy form of a man, and now another, with something peculiar on his head. Both sit on something quite high, compared with the height of the place. They sit with their feet up in some way. The first I saw is beckoning to some one. The men's dresses are full; not tight, as men's are now. I see a head occasionally that does not seem real. (There are hills at one side of this place.) What I see is more elaborate than I can describe; there is too much for me to individualize.

"Now I am in a darker room, that is very beautifully adorned. In the centre of it is a structure built up and ornamented; there are steps to it. I obtain the influence of a place where they worshipped idols. The walls seem full of that influence.

"I have passed to a large room where there are pillars; the work about them seems heavy. The walls are all decorated with those figures; they are well done for their style, which I do not much admire. These people care much more about art than worship.

"I see a great concourse of people; but they are shadowy. They seem to be in columns. There is a chariot with one man in the centre of a multitude. They go into a large hall, and then out again. They preserve a regular order, and are united to each other in some way. They seem to be drawing something. Some carry lances in

their hands, and some have sharp-pointed head-pieces. I think they must be a fighting people; but there is a great love of merriment in their nature. It shows itself in these processions. In an engagement with the enemy, even, I should expect them to manifest it to some extent. There is considerable solidity about them too. They are fond of music. They think a great deal of woman, but do not treat her as an equal. Among the masses the women seem coarse. They are out of doors a good deal; and doing what we should consider man's business. This seems to be a war time, and the women feel a great deal of interest in it, and would do the meanest kind of services to assist the men in carrying on the war. They seem to feel that there is much at stake, and they must help. I think they are preparing for battle, and the men I saw must have been soldiers.

"The street from this goes straight for some distance, and then becomes very crooked; farther on it seems to have been made for the convenience of the scattered houses, and goes from one to the other."

I was disappointed in the previous examination; twice before I had tried specimens from Pompeii, but without anything being said of the terrible catastrophe that overwhelmed this beautiful city, which I supposed would have been presented at once. I had in my possession a portion of volcanic tufa obtained from the excavations at Pompeii, and this I thought would be more likely to give the particulars of its destruction. It was not larger than a small bean, but quite large enough to contain a psychometric volume, as will be seen. All knowledge was carefully concealed from the Psychometer, who was also still unaware of

the locality from which the previous specimens had been obtained.

"I see coloured figures on a wall.

"Now I see a yard, but it differs from all I ever saw before. It is diamond-shaped, with the corner in front of me. I feel the influence of something behind me; it seems like a building. It is a very heavy structure. I do not see it, but feel it on each side of me. This comes from some old country; the influence is ancient. It reminds me of Dickens's song of the Ivy Green,—

'That creepeth o'er ruins old.'

One side of this building looks out on the water; it may be the sea, for I feel the influence of some large body of water. The side of the building next to the water, and I think another side, have square towers rising up. I hear the rustling of long, heavy curtains in the building.

"In front of me, and to my left hand, the view is all shut out, and I have been trying for some time to find out the cause. It seems as if there was a great mountain, so high that I have to elevate my head to see the top of it. The abrupt rise of the ground here seems to have caused that yard to be made in the peculiar shape it is. That mountain looks volcanic, and there are smoke, and stones, and cinders, and dust, all issuing from it in a dense body. They are thrown up with such force that, for a great distance, they form a perpendicular column, resembling somewhat a tall chimney, and then spread out on all sides. The mountain seems a hollow shell to a vast depth, the crater at the top being merely an orifice of small dimensions compared with the great cavern in the interior. The mountain has two peaks, the lower one much smaller than the other, but much

sharper. I have been standing in the space between them, and I now go up a little higher. I hear the mountain bellow. What a depth that comes from! The influences that produce this eruption seem different from any I ever felt before. How strange it seems that I did not see this at first! for now everything seems so insignificant compared with it. The amount vomited out is immense. It is not like lava, but spreads out in a great black cloud, that rolls over and over, and covers the country like a flood. I can hardly believe that what I see is correct. It looks as if it would bury everything all around it. What a sight! There it goes, pouring, spreading, foaming, as it rolls down the mountain side in great black waves. It seems to me there is water, too, running down the side of the mountain. At first all seemed dry; but now the mountain belches out water that sweeps everything before it. It is washing away the cinders and ashes that it previously threw out. I see the water rush through the cleft between the lower and upper peaks, and sweep a vast amount of material down. What a desolation it spreads over the land! It is not a dash and then over, but it continues to pour out for a long time. The lower part of the mountain seems entirely buried. It appears to extend for several miles, and makes it seem like night, it is so dense and dark. There are occasional flashes that look like lightning, and others that are not as evanescent, seen through that dense cloud. They seem to be caused by irregular bodies of fiery matter shot up from the crater. I can think of nothing but electricity that could produce the tremendous force necessary to eject this material to such a height that it falls miles away." (Go below and see how it affects the country.) "There is utter ruin to everything below. I do not see any place

at the bottom. It is a great barren field; or rather an immense desert of cinders and dust everywhere. (I do not feel the heat that I expected.) I cannot recognize any place. There is nothing visible that was there before. Even the water for a long way looks converted into land, being covered with a deep, dark scum of this same material.

"I feel the influence of human terror that I cannot describe: it is awful. I see no one; but the feeling is almost overpowering. I feel like screaming. There are many different sensations commingled; but there is a horror more overpowering than all. This is either Herculaneum or Pompeii. There is no fancy about this; it is too terribly real. Some seem to regard it as a judgment of the gods. There is wild agony, prayer, and blind dread. Now I see them. Some wring their hands; others throw out their arms wildly. I see no one injured; that is, I receive no impression to that effect.

"I feel the influence of some persons at a distance from here. Now I see a very large crowd of persons, some hurrying along and occasionally looking back; others seem to feel as if they could never leave, but are compelled to go to save their lives. The scene is agonizing in the extreme. I see one woman dart from the rest, and rush back, as if she had left a helpless parent or child to perish, that she was now determined to save; but she is compelled to give it up in despair, for there is a fresh burst from the mountain, and she sees there is no hope. A darkness almost as great as night is now around them. How wild they seem! Many know not what to do, nor where to go. They act as if they thought there was hardly any place left in the wide world for them. There is a town at no great distance,

to which many of them seem to be fleeing. I feel the influence dividing off in different directions; but I think many who escaped afterwards perished. Such is the impression I receive.

"Those flashes from the mountain have a slight tinge of purple.

"I am in the city now, and, under the material, I can see something of its previous condition. I am surprised at their structures, now that I see them more clearly. Their architecture is not of that massive kind that I had supposed it to be. The place resembles a modern town much more than I ever imagined. There is a good deal of taste manifested in the arrangement of the town and buildings, and much time and means have been employed in making it beautiful and cheerful. I see a large open space that looks like what we call a square. In the distance I see a long dwelling; but with this specimen it is very difficult to obtain conditions as they were before the eruption."

I told her that I had another specimen from the same place, and that from it, I supposed, she could obtain previous conditions readily. This specimen she did not recognize, though it was the specimen of fresco painting, from "Cicero's house," that she had previously examined.

"All is in a perfect whirl." (Pause.) "Now it is more calm. There are multitudes in the streets on business. Many of them are collected in one place. It seems the early part of the day. Some never went home from here, they started off in such haste. They must have had some idea of danger for several days before this. There is a feeling of fear and insecurity among them, but the great catastrophe came so suddenly at last, that they never returned to their houses again.

"Now I am farther back in time. I see a great many persons in the streets. What most singular-looking vehicles they have! they are straight up and down behind, and generally very narrow, as if intended for only one person. I can see a head sticking up here and there above the odd-looking backs. The front part has a curve from the top and looks better than the back. There seems to be much labour and art bestowed upon them, but they are clumsy affairs.

"In one place I see a bar or railing along the street, and over it there are long poles bent into arches, each end being in the ground. Business seems to be done there, for I see many going up and down. At times coarse cloth is spread over those arches to keep off rain or sunshine, or both. It seems to be a kind of market-place, and this is where, I think, many people were on that dreadful morning. I see a large building that must have cost a great deal of labour; it has a circular appearance, and is very different from any building I ever saw before. The lower part of it is larger than the central, and has arched openings all round it that seem like rooms. The second story has openings all round farther in. People seem to be going there.

"I am in the building now, in which there is a great number of people. They do not seem to take any part, but merely look on. I feel no solemnity about it, as in a church. In it I see an oval space. The people seem to be seated very singularly; I cannot account for it, unless the seats rise as they extend back. It is built in the fashion of an amphi-theatre, so that those farthest back can see over the others' heads. There is some mirthfulness in their feelings, but I cannot see what is going on down there.

"Now I see persons singularly dressed; some of them

are on animals that look like horses, but they seem smaller than ours. Some of them are women; one of them on horseback. There is an entrance, where they come in, beautifully decorated with flowers. I see one young lady, with small features, of straight and rather slender figure, standing on horseback near there; she seems to have just ridden round. She looks beautiful. There is nothing on her head but a wreath of flowers. She has a light-coloured dress, which is in good taste, and rides on a light-coloured horse. The men have dresses on, that give them the appearance of possessing wings as they fly round, standing on their horses. I can fancy some of them to resemble birds. A few are dressed in black. The lady on the pony is gay, merry, and nimble; the men do not seem so light-hearted. What a rider she is! It is fearful to see her; I can scarcely credit that any one could ride like that. I sometimes think the men are dressed to represent dark angels and she a bright one. This is a very large place, and strongly built.

"I see a street now in what seems twilight. There is an archway, and under it, at one end, is a statue, and figures in *alto relievo* on the sides. I thought at first that it was connected with the market, but I now think it is the entrance to that amphitheatre. On each side of the statue, which seems to represent a woman, is an animal couched.

"My attention is turned to the eruption again. The first thing that I notice is that hollow sound from the mountain, then a rumbling. I hear a kind of sharp, hissing noise occasionally. All die away, and the people seem to recover from their fright. This appears to have been some days before the destruction." (Were any persons in the amphitheatre when it commenced?) "I think there were. Those

near the entrance heard the screams in the streets, and then the intelligence seems to have been slowly communicated through the whole mass.

"I see and feel the rushing water now; that *was* water. There was a pause after the first outgush. Every eye is turned toward the mountain. A great many moved before the worst came. All the light seems to be coloured; it takes its colour from the cloud through which it passes. A purple twilight is thus produced,—a rather dark twilight. What a scene for a painter! Indoors it is absolutely dark, and the people are rushing into the streets in every direction. I see them carry off their valuables. They load them into their vehicles and drive off; others take loads of people and drive off furiously. I am now up where I can see them nearly all over the city hurrying in every direction. They carried off the more helpless, the old, and the feeble, and sick, while the strong ones walked. I can see some of those with vehicles ahead of that crowd I saw with the other specimen; they are driving with all speed, apparently to return again. I see some covered vehicles among them, but they look strange."

Pompeii was a city in Italy, situated on the river Sarnus, near the Bay of Naples, and, unfortunately for its inhabitants, within a short distance of Vesuvius. All the neighbouring heights were crowned with villas, and the loveliness of the whole region, favoured by nature and adorned by art, was unsurpassed.

In A.D. 63, an earthquake threw down part of the city. From time to time, smaller shocks occurred, until, on the 23rd of August, A.D. 79, Vesuvius awoke from the slumber of ages, and poured out rocks, ashes, and dust, that buried the city and surrounding country. The contrast between

its previous and subsequent condition is thus given us by Martial :—

> " Here verdant vines o'erspread Vesuvius' sides ;
> The generous grape here poured her purple tides.
> This Bacchus loved beyond his native scene ;
> Here dancing satyrs joyed to trip the green.
> Far more than Sparta this in Venus' grace ;
> And great Alcides once renowned the place :
> Now flaming embers spread dire waste around,
> And gods regret that gods can thus confound."

The younger Pliny, who was an eye-witness of the eruption that destroyed the city, gives us a very interesting narrative of it, many portions of which corroborate the statements made during the preceding examination. He tells us that a cloud was seen to ascend from Mount Vesuvius of very unusual size and shape. " I cannot give a more exact description of its figure than by resembling it to that of a pine tree, for it shot up a great height in the form of a trunk, which extended itself at the top into a sort of branches ; occasioned, I imagine, either by a sudden gust of air that impelled it, the force of which decreased as it advanced upwards, or the cloud itself, being pressed back again by its own weight, expanded in this manner. It appeared sometimes bright, and sometimes dark and spotted, as it was more or less impregnated with earth and cinders."

For many days previous to the eruption there had been earthquake shocks, but on that night they were particularly violent. The next morning, which ushered in no daylight, the cloud seemed to descend and cover the whole ocean. Pliny and his mother fled for their lives, and he says :—

". . . The ashes now began to fall upon us, though

in no great quantity. I turned my head, and observed behind us a thick smoke, which came rolling after us like a torrent. I proposed, while we had yet any light, to turn out of the high road, lest we should be pressed to death in the dark by the crowd that followed us. We had scarce stepped out of the path when darkness overspread us; not like that of a cloudy night, or when there is no moon, but of a room when it is shut up, and all the lights extinct. Nothing then was to be heard but the shrieks of women, the screams of children, and the cries of men; some calling for their children, others for their parents, others for their husbands, and only distinguishing each other by their voices; one lamenting his own fate, another that of his family; some wishing to die from the very fear of dying; some lifting their hands to the gods; but the greater part imagining that the last and eternal night was come, which was to destroy the gods and the world together."

Mrs. Denton, it may be proper to say, had never read this account of Pliny's, nor, in fact, any description of the event she so truthfully describes.

There is one statement made by the Psychometer that is contrary to the generally received opinion respecting the phenomena attending the destruction of Pompeii. It is generally supposed that ashes, falling as the snow falls, in process of time enveloped the city; but, according to the preceding examination, water, vomited from Vesuvius, and sweeping the loose ashes along with its current, must have contributed materially to the catastrophe. There are many facts which have been brought to light by the excavations at Pompeii, which are in harmony with this idea.

Various skeletons that have been discovered were found enclosed in hardened tuf, which appears to have flowed in

around them, for in some cases perfect casts of bodies have been found; as in the case of a woman found in a cellar, with an infant in her arms. Casts have been recently discovered so perfect, that in pouring into them plaster of Paris, there were formed statues of the ancient Romans, true to the life. Lyell informs us that a mask imbedded in tuf has left a cast, the sharpness of which has been compared to those in plaster of Paris; the mask was not in the least degree scorched, as if it had been imbedded in heated matter. The cellars and vaults of Pompeii are filled with matter that seems to have flowed in, which can hardly be accounted for, except by streams of mud resulting from a flow of water from the mountain; for no quantity of rain upon the dry ashes and cinders could have caused such a flow.

It is generally considered that the Roman amphitheatres were devoted exclusively to gladiatorial shows. What was seen in the experiment, however, more nearly resembles our modern circus performances. I have no historical evidence to offer in favour of what was thus seen, except the fact, which some may think of but little importance in this connection, that when the amphitheatre at Pompeii was first opened, paintings in fresco were found, representing gladiators, minstrels, musicians, and *winged genii*. These latter may have been what were seen represented.

A piece of charcoal from a beam in Herculaneum. Conditions as in previous experiment.

"I see low buildings on a low piece of land, that resembles an island; but that is perhaps a mistake. The buildings are so far away that they may seem lower than they really are. I am on high ground, and look down upon

them; and from where I am they have quite a hut-like appearance. South and south-east of the land there is water; the northern part seems higher." (Long pause.) "There are many and conflicting influences in this.

"I obtain the influence of a city, of a palace, and again, of a garden and water. The palace, as I call it, is a large building and highly decorated, and has a palatial appearance, at all events. There is an extensive garden attached to it. (There seems to be a mixture of present and past that I do not understand.) This seems to be near the sea; I feel the influence of it, and see ships that stop at a point near here; I should think within the limits of the city. There is a curious mingling of modern sensations with ancient appearances, and I cannot imagine the cause of it. Either I obtain two different ages mixed together, or there is a very distinct difference between one part of the inhabitants and another part. Yes, I obtain the influence of the city; one part of the inhabitants seem refined, in many respects, and the other, coarse and uncultivated. The difference between them is very marked; but I do not exactly give it. In this palace there is great refinement and cultivation, but it is different from ours; it seems occupied by a different people. I feel that their customs would appear very singular to us. They must recognize caste in a very different way from what we do. There seem to be two distinct castes, that do not mingle; the distinction between them does not arise from intellect in any way, but from wealth; there may be an intermediate class. There is a great deal here that is rich and magnificent.

"There seem to be hills beyond where I am. I do not think that was an island that I saw, but a low place extend-

ing into the water. In some places I see women doing out-of-door work, but there are some too much refined for that. There is a great deal that is romantic in the appearance of this city. On the city heights is a great gorge, with something built over it like a bridge. There must be a great many inhabitants in that upper part of the city. The people are much engaged in fruit-growing. I see extensive grounds covered with vegetation. It may consist of vines; but there seem to be fruits that are not grown in this country. Many people are engaged in attending to them. I fancy it is a warmer climate than this. Some of the women appear quite masculine in their habits; they attend to the fruits and grounds, and drive teams. They have no long skirts; their dresses are quite scant; I cannot tell what they are made of.

"I now obtain the influence of the country around. I see very high cliffs, and, at some distance, there is a range of country that has a volcanic appearance; at all events, I obtain that sensation from it. I should not be surprised if they felt earthquake shocks here; they certainly feel, occasionally, interior disturbances of some kind, and they are quite strong at times. I am on the Eastern Continent somewhere, for there is an oriental appearance about the people and country. This is from some country facing the south or southward, and the sea lies toward the south. I see several spires in different parts of the city. I am part of the way up the heights now, and I cannot readily go down into the city. I overlook part of it. I see shining appearances here and there, that I do not understand; they are caused, I think, by something bright reflecting the light. I see steps that go up to the higher parts of the city. In some places they go up very steep to great heights, where vehicles cannot go, unless by very circuitous roads.

"The religion of these people does not enter into everything as with the Egyptians. There is a good deal of show about it, but little devotion; they seem a perfect contrast to the Egyptians in this respect. The forms of the Egyptians were the offspring of the inward principle; but among these people, the form calls up the feeling."

Continued next day.

"I stand in a very different position in reference to the city from what I did before. It is now in front of me, with the hills in the background. I see piles, or heaps, that are smoking—several of them—in the city; they are some distance from me.

"I am now in an immense building; it looks very singular; it is open, to a great extent, and very roomy. I do not yet see the whole; either I do not see the dividing walls, or there are none. There is a long circular stairway, on which I see crowds of people. What an extensive place it is! it is used for great public gatherings. A great many people are in it now. It looks like an immense amphitheatre (what I see comes up in fragments); the lower part open to some extent, and the people above. It reminds me in some respects of the amphitheatre of Pompeii, but the influence and the people seem more modern; yet they are not of the present time. Now I see more fully the arrangement of the place. It *is* a large amphitheatre, and full of people; but I cannot see what is going on in the arena. There is an unclean influence down there; it seems like a stable, though I cannot conceive of its being tolerated in such a place. It does not proceed from the arena so much as from its surroundings, though I cannot tell why; I see nothing to indicate it. I should think this

would be a disagreeable place for refined people to visit. There are places in connection with this where animals are kept. I cannot see anything in that pit.

"I get the idea of its being consumed; fire and smoke come in, and crowd out other views."

She took an atlas, turned over to the map of Europe, and after a short pause put her finger near the Bay of Naples, covering the very spot where Herculaneum lies buried.

This from a piece of charcoal, no larger than a hazel-nut! The chemist looks at it, and says, — "A fine piece of carbon, of the same chemical composition as the diamond; by no means, at my command, distinguishable from a piece made by the charcoal-burner last week." The artist looks at it, and says,—"This would form outlines of figures very readily, and I see no other use to which it could be put in my line." But the Psychometer takes it, and what a revelation of sights, sounds, and feelings! Who can tell the infinite number of pictures that it contains; the knowledge that might be gained from it in reference to subjects on which all history is silent, and yet subjects in which we are deeply interested? I believe that a true history of the lava-buried city, more full and more accurate than historian ever wrote of any city, might be obtained from that fragment of a charred Herculaneum beam. The eruption that overwhelmed the city would have been seen, no doubt, if the experiment had been continued for a sufficient length of time.

I have been unable to verify many of the statements here made with regard to Herculaneum, from the great paucity of definite information, in all books that I have been able to obtain, bearing upon the subject. I have no doubt, how-

ever, that a searching investigation would result, as it does almost invariably, in establishing the correctness of the psychometric vision, even to the minutest particular.

A piece of limestone picked up on the surface, near a limestone quarry, about two miles west of Chicago. Conditions as before.

"City scenes come before me.

"Now I see another town, made of huts, with a hill or mound behind it. There are many men and women, who look something like Indians, but smaller and different from any that I have seen before. In the town is a large, heavy, dark building, with a raised platform at the end of it, and an image upon it, something like a human being. The platform takes up the whole breadth of the building, and there are six or eight steps up to it. There are props supporting the roof, consisting of pieces of wood one above another." (Interrupted, and after a little time tried it again.)

"Similar scenes all come over again in the same order. I have,—

"1. Glimpses of present conditions.

"2. Forest, all wild.

"3. Indian town, with trees in the distance. They have been taking out rock to a great depth here; at one place there is quite an excavation."

Who are these people that looked like Indians, but were smaller in size, and more advanced in the arts; who built temples, and carved rude images? Have they disappeared, like the mastodon that once rambled over the wide land? or were they driven south by the Indian Goths and Vandals who poured in upon them from the North and West? The soil we tread, the rocks we carelessly trample under our feet,

abound with the records of the primitive inhabitants of the land; and we leave our traces in like manner, to be read by those that shall come after.

I know of no traces of an Indian town in the neighbourhood where the specimen was obtained, though such might possibly be found on examining the spot, for the situation is one well suited for an Indian village, as it must have been, at one time, the first ground in the vicinity of Chicago, west of Lake Michigan, that was not overflowed every spring.

A piece of stalagmitic limestone from one of the Tombs of the Kings, near Thebes.

Specimen seen, but nothing known regarding it.

"What I see has the appearance of being reflected, as if near a river, and reflected by its water. It looks like the side of a room, though, in some respects, it differs considerably from that. It has a natural feeling, but an artificial look. It looks to me like an opening in a bank; it has quite an artificial appearance, and yet seems so natural. I think it has been used by human beings. I cannot tell, though I have been trying for some time, what makes this union of the natural and artificial. There seem to be many influences mixed up with this.

"The human influences are of a very peculiar kind. I see a long train of persons going to and from this place; they are carrying something. Some have animals, which they lead, walking by the side of them; the animals look strange; I cannot tell what they are. These persons differ from all with which I am familiar. Two rows of them stand facing each other.

"I cannot imagine what this means. I see several faces

that seem to be looking out of holes in a wall-like surface; they are human faces.

"Now a great company, connected together in some way, are moving something high over the ground, and again I see others quite independent.

"I see some that look as if they were building; hundreds are moving, hurrying in every direction; but what I see is not distinct enough for accurate description.

"Now they are all collected in a great crowd before a place where there is a large door. As far as I can see, there are rows of persons carrying something. Now they have their arms raised up. Above and around that door the hill is cut away, so as to form three truncated pyramids, one above another, becoming smaller to the top, the door being in the centre of the lower one. All over this, crowds are standing, wherever there is room; some looking down at the spectacle below. All seem to have some common object. There is a sensation of gloom here, though the appearance of the people seems to contradict it; but that may be in accordance with the custom of the country. I think this must be a burial-place; and they have either carried a body in there, or go and see a body, and then make wild demonstrations of extravagant, showy mourning, that we should regard as quite indecorous; there is nothing quiet or subdued about it.

"I see a portion of a high building, with three statues of human beings standing on the top of it. I see another building, with smaller figures on each end. There are many buildings in the distance. I seem to be in a city, or something like it. They are a busy people here,—like ants, moving continually in a hurry from one thing to another. They work together in large numbers; so differ-

ently from our people. They take great pleasure in their labour.

"I see a building now, that has four or five terraces all round it, smaller and smaller toward the top. The ceiling has a very substantial look.

"It fatigues me to follow the motions of these people. Every man in the city seems to work with every other man. Whatever is done, is done by the multitude. There is another long procession just going round the corner. Some kind of animals—I think they must be camels—take part in the procession, not as beasts of burden, but as if they were esteemed.

"I see a square kind of opening, apparently an entrance to a building. If a building, it is a curious one. It is ornamented with sculpture, and reminds me of the cave temples of India, though I do not know that this is the same. The people have a darkish look, much more so than Europeans."

The Tombs of the Kings are chambers hewn out of the solid limestone, on the side of a mountain, seven or eight miles from the river Nile, and near the ancient city of Thebes. That mixture of the natural and artificial, which the Psychometer could not understand, may be referred to the artificial excavations thus made in the natural rock.

From the city of Thebes, through whose streets, at the time of her visit, the tide of life was flowing, and the tide of death ebbing, she sees the processions as they march with the embalmed bodies of the deceased to their resting-place. It was the custom to draw the bodies to the tombs on sledges, accompanied with long processions; on which occasions that extravagant mourning was indulged in, which

so excited her attention. Wilkinson thus refers to the Egyptian customs on occasions of death and burial :—

"When any one died, all the females of his family, covering their heads and faces with mud, and leaving the body in the house, ran through the streets with their bosoms exposed, striking themselves, and uttering loud lamentations. Their friends and relations joined them as they went, uniting in the same demonstrations of grief; and when the deceased was a person of consideration, many strangers accompanied them, out of respect to his memory. Hired mourners were also employed to add, by their feigned demonstrations of grief, to the real lamentations of the family, and to heighten the show of respect paid to the deceased." *

The present funeral customs in Egypt throw light upon their ancient practices. As soon as a person is known to be dying, "the females of the family raise the cry of lamentation, one generally commencing in a low tone, and exclaiming, 'Oh, my misfortune!' which is immediately taken up by another with increased vehemence; and all join in similar exclamations, united with piercing cries. They call on the deceased according to their degree of relationship, as, 'Oh, my father! Oh, my mother! Oh, my sister! Oh, my brother! Oh, my aunt!' or according to the friendship and connection existing between them, as, Oh, my master! Oh, lord of the house! Oh, my friend! Oh, my dear, my soul, my eyes!' and many of the neighbours, as well as the friends of the family, join in the lamentations. Hired mourning women are also engaged, who utter cries of grief, and praise the virtues of the deceased, while the females of the house rend their clothes, beat

* Wilkinson's "Ancient Egyptians," Vol. II., p. 402.

themselves, and make other violent demonstrations of sorrow." *

The great similarity between this and what Mrs. D. saw, must be apparent to all; but to give an explanation of all that was presented during this experiment would require a knowledge of Egyptology to which I can make no pretension.

From a gentleman in Quebec I obtained a small mummied crocodile, taken by him from a crocodile pit at Maabdeh, Egypt. Some time afterward I took a small portion of the cloth in which it was wrapped, and pulled it into fine tow; then wrapped it in three thicknesses of writing paper, and presented it to Mrs. Denton, who did not see it, and had no idea of its nature.

"I see a great mound or hill, with a place cut into it on one side.

"I am looking over the heads of a great many people, who are busily engaged in doing something, I cannot yet see what. I see a long, deep place, that goes away under the hill. I do not know what to call it. Near it is an extensive wall; but it does not seem to be connected with any building.

"The people here are, I think, Egyptians; they look like it. There is an honesty about them that I like. They are destitute of that hypocrisy which I have so frequently noticed when examining psychometrically. They seem to carry their religion into almost everything they do. In all their work they seem to give expression to their religious

* Wilkinson's "Ancient Egyptians," Vol. II., p. 403. Quoted from Lane's "Modern Egyptians."

ideas. The universality of this expression is truly wonderful. It does not seem to be confined to any particular place. They seem to regard everything as a partial embodiment of the Divinity, or an embodiment of some part of the Divinity. They are exceedingly religious in their way; the people of our day cannot compare with them in the habitual exercise of devotion.

"I see shadowy appearances of very large forms, some of which resemble human beings, but they are stationary. All the buildings have a solid and substantial appearance. The architecture is all heavy.

"There seems to be a dark passage to that place that I said looked like an excavation. It seems closed up. The entrance looks very singular; I know not how to describe it. Light and ethereal forms are moving in the air in that entrance, some human, some animal. I could fancy them to be the spirits of those buried there, for I think it must be a burial-place. They seem as much more refined than common psychometric objects, as these are more refined than ordinary objects. One looks like a turtle; another like a rabbit, only the ears are not as large. But there is a great deal about this that I am unable to describe.

"I see great numbers of crocodiles, some large and others small.

"I see hills, all of dust, that look as if they might be changed from one place to another; or as if the wind might blow them away.

"I seem to oscillate between the far past and a more recent period, which makes accurate description difficult. I think those hills must be sand; they have too bright a look for dust.

"(There comes up occasionally a being of the human

form, having a wild appearance, very different from the people I have been seeing.) These people do a great deal of work in stone, cutting it into many different forms. (I feel the influence occasionally of high rocks.) They are as industrious as ants in building, excavating, and cutting. They work together. They have many projects, but are by no means idle dreamers, for they also execute. I see objects that tower up in the air to points; they are distinct from the buildings, and seem three-sided; they must be obelisks. I see several of them. Now I see a large, living crocodile, that seems to be in the street."

That the ancient Egyptians were a very religious people, there can be no doubt. Herodotus says, "They are very religious, surpassing all men in the honours they pay to the gods."* A similar testimony is borne by others. "The Egyptian priests," says Porphyry, "profiting by their diligent study of philosophy, and their intimate acquaintance with the nature of the gods, have learnt that the divinity permeates other beings as well as man, that he is not the only creature on earth possessed of a soul; and that nearly the same spiritual essence pervades all the tribes of living creatures. On this account, in fashioning images of the gods, they have adopted the forms of *all* animals, sometimes joining the human figure with those of beasts; at others, combining the shapes of men and of birds."†

How exceedingly refined must that influence be, which, passing from a small piece of linen tow, permeates three thicknesses of writing paper, and then gives to the Psychometer the sensations recorded!

I had long desired to investigate, psychometrically, some

* "Herodotus," II., 37.

† Wilkinson's "Ancient Egyptians," II., 109.

of the human relics discovered in the drift deposits of England, France, and Germany; and after many fruitless inquiries for specimens, in museums and geological collections, chance threw in my way the opportunity I had so long desired. While in Montreal, in December of last year, I observed at the bottom of McGill Street several heaps of flint shingle, laid there previous to being used for macadamizing the street. This flint shingle surprised me, for I had seen nothing of the kind in America; and, of course, Canada was the last place in America to look for it. On inquiry, I learned that it had been brought from England as ballast. Though I was unable to discover from what part of England these particular heaps were brought, it was evident that they came from a cretaceous neighbourhood, and I thought likely from the south-eastern portion of the island. Among the flints I found two fine specimens of the Echinus, and several smaller fossils, nor dreamed of higher game; but just as I was about to give up my search, in the twilight of a cold December evening, I found a fragment of bone, hard frozen into the heap, which, on splintering, proved to be fossilized; and on the next morning, in a neighbouring heap, I discovered some twenty or thirty black or dark brown splintered fragments of fossil bone. Some appeared like portions of the skeletons of bovine quadrupeds, others of deer; one the bone of a bird; and a few smaller pieces, from the size of the bone-cells, I considered as probably portions of the mammoth, or *elephas primogenius*. From portions of clay attached to them, they had evidently been buried in a bed of blue clay originally; they adhered strongly to the tongue, and one that I fractured showed a bright metallic lustre. Probably, said I to myself, these were washed out of a drift bed, or more recent alluvial

deposit, by the waves, and thus became mingled with the shingle of the beach, from which the sailors loaded them into the vessel; and, possibly, from them I may obtain some knowledge of those human beings who inhabited Great Britain at an early period. I accordingly took one of these bones, which had apparently been cut with some sharp instrument, to extract the marrow, and gave it to Mrs. Denton for examination. She knew something of my ideas on the subject, but had no faith in them.

"I see a head; the lower part of the forehead is very prominent, so that the eyes seem deeply set. The forehead is very low, and round, and receding. The face has an awful look; it is dark, and feathers are stuck round the head. (It was merely a glimpse.)

"Now I see the chest and arms. It seems hardly human; yet it is not savage and wild, for I have no such sensation from it as I have before had in connection with early men. There seems a good deal of fun, frolic, and good nature here. The mouth is crescent-shaped, the face short, and the front head slopes on each side, forming quite an angle. I see an older and larger one, that shows its teeth, which are large. It is coarser and uglier, and seems very bad-tempered.

"I see one sitting on a log, his long legs hanging down, crossed at the ankles, and his hands between his knees. He is looking off. In front of him is a cave. It is sad to see such a pitiful object in the shape of a human being. I question whether he can stand perfectly upright; his hip-joints appear to be so formed that he cannot, though he sits comfortably. Whether this is natural to him, or is a condition produced by disease, I cannot say. Now I see him perfectly. I can hardly credit that he is human, yet there

is a human expression in the face. His body is very hairy; it appears as if the natural hair answered the purpose of clothing. A part of the face is destitute of that material, and dark-coloured. That is not a log that he sits on, but a rock. He must have gone there frequently to sit. He seems to be in a kind of study; there is evidently some power of thought.

"I have a glimpse of another, but smaller, more slender, and less hairy. One hand is raised. (My excitement prevents my seeing.) Occasionally, I see part of the body of one of those beings that looks comparatively smooth. I can see the skin, which is lighter-coloured. I do not know whether it belongs to the same period or not.

"It is rather dark in that cave; I can only see a little way. There is something in the back part of it, but I cannot see what it is.

"In the soft floor at the bottom of the cave are curious markings. It looks as if some one, for pastime or for play, had made a number of shallow holes. There must be quite a number of these beings around here, for I see others occasionally. I see one more slender than the first, and another larger, heavier, and yet smoother and more delicate. I think this is a female. She is fuller and more rounded, and her limbs are shorter; but her face is far from being that 'human face divine,' of which the poets speak, though I only obtain its general appearance. I see another female, smaller than the first. They are more erect than those hairy ones I saw, who are males, I suppose; but it is strange there should be such a difference between them.

"I see an animal in a kind of enclosure that seems partly tamed. It is a large, herbivorous animal, and I fancy now

that the first man I saw was watching it till some one else came; two or three of them taking turns.

"There must be a number here, from the influence I feel, —more than one family. All that I have seen hitherto have been perfectly nude; but I see the back of one now that has some kind of covering on; I think it is a skin. The wearer is one of the fairer, erect kind, as most of them are that I see now. They look much more human than the others.

"In that cave I see objects that I cannot tell the use of; they seem made of stone. Some are five or six feet long; but they must be made of wood, with a sharp point of stone at the end; they have a round end where they are handled, and I think now are used as spears for killing animals. I see smaller ones hanging on the side of the cave. There appears to be a belt of skin, several feet long, fastened against the wall, and through it different implements are placed. Some are seven or eight inches long, and others but two or three. Some are bulky, and look like hammers, while others are slim and sharp." (Are they made of flint?) "They look hard, and some seem to have been chipped, but I am not near enough to distinguish the precise material of which they are composed.

"I feel a great many of these beings about, going in and out, but I cannot see many. The cave is a large place. There are other implements hanging on the wall quite sharp; they seem to be flint. They use them to cut up their meat with. (I feel this.) They did not eat their flesh raw; I have the impression of its being cooked.

"I see green trees; the vegetation seems like that of a warmer country than this. I see grape vines. There is

much more intelligence among these beings than those I saw with that specimen from Mount Ararat.

"The dark ones do not seem as savage as I should have expected. There is something mild and submissive about them. At a distance the face seems flat, and the lower part heavy; they have what, I suppose, would be called prognathous jaws. The frontal region of the head is low, and the lower portion of it very prominent, forming a rounded ridge across the forehead, immediately above the eyebrows. The hair bushes up full in front, and is inclined to curl. I think there is hair on the chin and sides of the face.

"I see something peculiar at the edge of a wood. Between the rocks and it is an open space; and near the wood is something built that seems intended for shelter. There are vines grown over it.

"I see an animal now, much larger than the largest ox, with large, long horns, three times as large as any I ever saw, that curve over on each side, and almost meet under the head."

A few days afterward, other and different specimens having been tried in the interim, I broke off a small fragment from the same bone, and gave it to Mrs. Denton for examination. She might have supposed it to be bone from its feeling, but she certainly had no idea of its being a portion of the one previously examined.

"I see a rude bucket hanging on a cross-bar supported by two forked sticks. It is long for its width, and seems to have been dug out of solid wood. There is something around it near the top, probably to carry it by. It is rough on the outside.

"I see a very low place, that looks as if made to live in; it goes up to a sharp peak. (There is some animal influence about this specimen, from the feeling I have.) That house is made by poles put in the ground and poles on the top connecting; then it is banked up with earth, and skins are put over it—so it seems. I see the poles have forked tops, and the top poles are placed in the forks. I see another, that is round on the top; and in the distance are three or four little ones. I see shadows of people moving around; I cannot see any one distinctly. I now see the facial bones of a human being; the teeth are very prominent, the jaws large, and the front part of the face very prominent and large.

"I feel now as if I were in one of those places in the rock that I saw the other night. I do not see that long row of implements, but I am in a place like that. I see some great branching horns there, but no animal. The horns are much longer than any I ever saw. There are two main branches on each side, and a number of smaller ones. Between the two, short points stick up, that give it a singular appearance. It seems to be on a kind of seat above the ground.

"I see an animal lying down, that has a tapering face and nose,—more so than a sheep; though it looks more like a sheep than any other animal I have seen. Its eyes are large. It has short horns, and is herbivorous; but what is most remarkable about it, and what I cannot understand, is that it has four horns. I see many things, but not distinctly enough to describe. Many that I see seem quite incongruous, and must have been brought here; for instance, I see a singular-looking spiny fish lying on the ground. I have seen several times the head of an animal resembling

an ox, but with a thin and short under-jaw, compared with the upper, which is heavier than in our cattle. It has a curly front. The whole head looks very heavy.

"Now I see a face that looks like that of a human being, though there is a monkey-like appearance about it. I also see several persons trying to roll a large angular stone. One I can see quite plain; he looks like that one I saw sitting the other night. All these seem of that kind having long arms and hairy bodies. The face of one is toward me, and the backs of the others. None of them are clothed. One looks like a female, with some kind of ornament bound around her head. I cannot tell what it is made of. I seem to be in the same place and period that I was the other night with that bone, but I do not see any of the smooth people, that I did then.

"In rolling that stone, one of them seems to act as overseer; he resembles the tall, ugly fellow I saw the other night.

"I perceive a very low entrance to a cave, which looks quite dark. The front, over the top, has an artificial appearance, as if something had been put up to make the entrance smaller. The climate is not warm all the time; sometimes it is chilly, cold, and damp.

"I see now a point of land stretching into a large body of water that must be the ocean. On this side of it are many people down by the shore. I wonder if that long weapon I saw the other day was for spearing fish? I see one of these people holding up something in his hand, as if for some one at a distance to see. Another one is bent over. They have a monstrous fish on the land which requires several of them to manage. Its mouth is open, and seems full of sharp, white teeth.

"Toward that point of land are more persons than here. Some of them have dresses that reach from the shoulders to the knee, and are fastened at the waist; some are shorter, and others are unfastened at the waist. I think they are the skins of animals. They are fishing, and are not very particular about what they catch. These are the smooth-skinned, and the others are, I believe, either their prisoners or slaves that work for them. They have more intellect and craft, and a greater range of ideas, than the others; and more also of calculation and cunning about them. The others seem inefficient compared with them; they may become terribly enraged, but they lack ability to accomplish much. These are shorter and stouter people; they have round faces, low foreheads, but not with that protruding ridge I saw in the others; they have flat heads, and nothing like beard or whiskers. The fairest of them have a dark, tawny look. I do not like their appearance, they are so designing and selfish. They are largely in the majority I find, and *are the same people I saw the other night.*

"I had a glimpse of an awful-looking creature just now, with hair hanging all around a very ugly face, and terribly tangled.

"I see more animals penned up, that look somewhat like oxen, but with thicker skins and less hair; they are of monstrous size.

"I see faces of animals that resemble our dogs, yet they differ from them considerably; but they are more like dogs than any other animals with which I am acquainted."

Another bone from the same locality, gnawed by some small rodent; the bone seen, and the circumstances of its discovery known.

"The first thing I see is one of those hairy men sitting with his back against a tree. The same things come up that I saw with the other specimens, or nearly so; but the animals are more distinctly seen. A great many are visible. One kind resemble oxen, and have very large and long horns; they are larger than my arm, curve upward on each side of the head, and have two or three twists in them. One of these is about as high as an ox, but smaller. It looks young, has no horns, and looks like a yearling calf. So many objects crowd upon me, I am unable to describe them. One animal, that I suppose to be an ox, has frowzy hair, and thick horns, heavier than the others, but not as long.

"This must be a horse that I see now. Yes; I see two of those men on the back of one; they are going with great speed. They seem to have something with which to guide it, but I do not know what.

"I see a long string of skulls of different animals hanging against the face of the rock; the first looks like a human skull.

"Several of those hairy ones are here; first at work and then at play. Now I see them climbing up a rock as if pursued by something. (The pictures come up in such abundance, I cannot disentangle them. In whatever direction I look, figures are darting to and fro, singly or in groups, but so rapidly that I cannot describe them.)"

I advised her to lay the specimen down, and try if she could see without it.

"Now they seem less than the natural size, and just as if they were pictures. That is strange! it seems to me as if they were painted on the outside of my forehead, and I were just looking at them so. I almost turned round to ask you

to look at them, they are so plain. Now they appear more natural, and move more slowly than before, though I do not see them as distinctly." (She now put the specimen on her forehead again, and said she would tell me all she saw as rapidly as possible.)

"A man lying down.

"An ox-head.

"A place marked off, and the ground tracked round.

"Enclosure, with an animal in it.

"Another animal, large, unenclosed, and that looks tame.

"The sun shining on the water.

"A cave with an arch-like entrance.

"Now I see a man with a club, as if some kind of fighting were going on. I see one of the smooth ones with a club in his uplifted hand.

"The influences I receive now seem more recent. There is more skill manifest; all artistic work seems superior, and more genius is apparent.

"There is a wide and deep river running into the sea not far from here. I see a place with artificial steps like wooden blocks.

"Now I see some of the hairy fellows working in stone. One of them is doing something with a very large one. Now he sits on it, and puts his hands behind him, and leans back on another to rest. I see two in the water wading, with a pole between them. Now there are a number wading out. That is a pleasant stream, both large and wide."

As we travel into the night of the past, in search of facts regarding the condition of our race at an early period of its existence, we find history burning with a dim and uncertain light, before we have advanced three thousand years; and if we had history alone to guide us, beyond this, in mid-

night we should grope our uncertain way. But when history can no longer be depended upon, archæology comes to our assistance, and we continue our journey with light sufficient to behold the salient features of the landscape lying before us.

We have learned from archæology that, prior to the historic period, men knew the use of iron, and fashioned it into tools for ordinary use, and weapons of war, and this for a long time before history gives any record of their doings. We also learn that previous to the iron age there was a bronze age, in which men knew not the use of iron, probably because they had not learned to produce heat sufficient to melt it from its intractable ores. This bronze age, archæologists have discovered, existed for a long time. Lyell says, "The number and variety of objects belonging to the age of bronze indicate its long duration, as does the progress in the arts implied by the rudeness of the earlier tools."

Immeasurably back in the far past, the use of metals was unknown, and men fashioned their tools and weapons principally of stone. This was the stone age. Already the existence of this stone age has been demonstrated in Great Britain, France, Denmark, Germany, and Switzerland. During the early part of this age, gigantic elephants, nearly twice as large as those now existing, roamed in herds through the forests of Great Britain, France, and Germany. Oxen, of several species now extinct, and some of them of immense size, fed in the natural meadows; while tigers, bears, and hyenas prowled through the woods in pursuit of their prey, or hid from the hot rays of the sun in the dark

* Lyell's "Antiquity of Man," p. 11.

recesses of the rocks. In the rivers, extinct species of the rhinoceros and hippopotamus laved their tough hides, impervious to the rude weapons of the early men that occupied the land.

The scenes described in the three preceding experiments belong, I think, to this stone age, and give a life-like representation of the people, their condition and pursuits.

Probably, during the early human period man had attained the highest point of comparative civilization in Central Asia; and from that as a centre, wave after wave rolled westward over Europe, as the desire for change, or need of wider territory, or love of conquest, or the persecution of a dominant race, compelled them. Finding a people inferior to them in form, colour, and intellectual ability, they enslaved them, having taken possession of their lands by the right of power; they themselves to be supplanted at a future period by another wave of humanity, as much their superiors as they had been of their predecessors. Just as in the present day the Arabs have overrun Northern Africa, enslaving the negroes; and the French, in their turn, driving them out and occupying their possessions. The conquest of Great Britain by the Romans, the first of which authentic history speaks, was probably but one of a number that had preceded it, during what may be termed the præ-historic period.

Small fragment of obsidian, from Mount Ararat.

Mrs. Denton saw it, but thought it was coal.

"I am near a soft, wet place; below me it is marshy. On one side is a steep ridge, on the side of which is a square hole, lined with poles or sticks, which seem to be

unhewn. There are different animals around, apparently much afraid. One, with slender body and legs, looks like a deer, but is taller. Some are larger, and more clumsy-looking. One is as large as a hog, but in shape like a mole. Another has a broad face, curved horns, and peculiarly curled hair; it looks frowzy and quite fierce.

"The strangest sight of all comes up. It is a man-like animal; it is pursuing the other animals, and that is the reason they run, and are so afraid. This animal built that place I see. I see another in the distance; he has something on his head; and yet another, with something in his hand or paw,—the left of which he swings. His head is very angular. I seem to see the dawn of thought, as he holds that out, and watches it swing. It is a wild animal. I believe he holds it by the entrails! His arms are as long as his legs, and covered with hair; but the face is nearly smooth, yet looks fuzzy. The colour is dark, but of an olive tinge. This one has some mirthfulness about him. Oh, what a yell! I never heard anything equal to it. It thrills me, and I fairly tremble. Yet it had a kind of silvery ring. The mouth of this animal is crescent-shaped. It has a very large nose, three or four times the size of a man's; it is rounded and very prominent, and seems in keeping with the face and head. The forehead goes up and back to a ridge, giving it a triangular shape."

If my thoughts were at all concerned in the production of these pictures, on this occasion the vision would certainly have differed most widely from the one presented. I was looking at the time for a volcanic eruption and its accompanying phenomena; and was very much surprised, as I have frequently been, at the difference between what was presented and what was expected.

Small flint arrow-head, found near Chesterfield, Madison County, Indiana.

Mrs. Giles, of Randolph, Cattaraugus County, New York.

"I go south to the water's edge, but cannot cross it. I see grass of a yellow colour, a few trees, and various small animals with which I am not familiar. I see pieces of rock in the earth that look something like glass.

"Now I see a wilderness; no trees cut down, and in its depths are birds, snakes, and bears. I see a village also, and pass through it; it is built of bark and skins, and what looks like cloth. There are a great many men near it. I see no women. The men are poorly dressed, almost naked. The skins they wear look rough; some are worn with the hide out, and others with the fur. They have nothing on their heads, and their skins are dark-coloured. Now I see more of them; they look lazy, dirty, and shiftless. They really don't seem to know anything. Their foreheads are small, and their heads run up to the crown, in shape like a sugar-loaf. They have large noses, large mouths, and thick lips." In reply to a question she said, "I should not call them Indians; they are lighter-coloured, and short and thickset. They look more like monkeys than human beings.

"I see a woman now; she has a loose skin in front of her breast, and another fast round her hips. There is a small hut; I have to stoop to enter it. In one corner I see grass and stuff, where I suppose they lie. Here is a larger hut. I see square stones that seem intended for seats. There is a place made of stones for a fire. There is one burning, and some meat, with a pole stuck through it, cooking. The bed in this hut has skins on it. I see a woman with ornaments in her ears, and nice furs on.

"A man is pounding against the side of a tree with a stone to loosen the bark. The stone is sharp at one end and thick at the other; he pounds with the large end, and cuts with the other. He has a rough kind of basket, into which he piles the bark.

"There are spots as large as a house here and there, that seem to have been cleared for cultivation."

A very life-like picture of the aboriginal times. Mrs. Giles assured me that she did not know what the specimen was till the examination was over.

A piece of encrinal limestone, obtained near the reservoir at the foot of Mount Royal, Montreal. Mrs. Denton knew it came from somewhere in the neighbourhood of Montreal, but not what it was.

"I see a tremendous waterfall, of great breadth, wider than any river that I ever saw. Niagara, from what I have heard, must be a baby in comparison. There seems to be a good deal of what looks like steam. I see beams of light that shine through it; at the lowest part it is dark, but higher up the light is more diffused through it. Those shafts of light that dart through it remind me of lightning, they are so clear and well-defined.

"I am under the fall now; there is an arch of rock overhead, but I do not see the water. The archway is extensive; it is a great open place. The light in the water seems to vibrate.

"There is that fall again. What a tremendous fall it is! it seems to hold me. A rock rises up in or near the centre of it, high and steep. It is water-worn all round, and is smaller at the bottom than higher up. The fall must have been miles wide." (It is difficult to shut out modern influences.)

"I wonder if this water has not been exposed to heat. What can have made it so hot?

"I see animals resembling crinoids."

At the time this examination was made, I did not know that Mount Royal was composed, to a considerable extent, of trap, sent up from below in a heated condition, of course; but when I learned this, the heat that Mrs. Denton recognized was readily explained; the trap lying in a place but a few rods from where I obtained the specimen.

A few days afterward, tried a piece of trap from the top of Mount Royal. Specimen seen, and its locality known.

"I can see the St. Lawrence plainer than when I was on the Mount, and parts of the city fully as plain. I cannot see the bridge distinctly; I merely see a dark line across the water. I should not have known what it was, if I had not seen it before.

"Now I am a little way back in time from the present occupation of the country. It looks very wild; the water rolls on, with no human being present. How lonely! There is no steeple in town nearly as high as the rock on that island; it was magnificent. It looks very craggy on top, as I go back in time.

"Now I see a fall,—very wide; there are rocks in it higher than the general bed, over which the water dashes. I can hear the rushing of that stream; the roar is terrible. There is a hollow sound, too, that I cannot account for, but I think it comes from there. It is the broadest sweep of water in the shape of a river that I ever beheld, but I do not think it was as deep then as now."

When in Montreal, I broke from the first pier of the

Victoria Bridge, on the north side of the river, and on the east side of the pier, a small fragment of limestone; this, about six weeks afterward, I gave to Mrs. Denton, who did not see it, had no idea of the character of it, and knew not that I had any such specimen.

"I see a point extending into the water, and vessels around it; and another point farther away that has buildings upon it. Now I see high cliffs. There seems to be a kind of archway here, but I cannot tell yet what it belongs to. It looks, however, like a tunnel, and yet like a bridge. I do not know what to call it. I am looking through the arched entrance, and that is the appearance presented. There are hills in the distance. There is a city here.

"I see now what this is; it is a long bridge over a stream. Down the stream I see that high pinnacle on an island that I saw once when we were at Montreal. *This must be from the long bridge at Montreal.*"

If Mrs. Denton had been placed bodily on the spot where I obtained the specimen, she could hardly have described more accurately the principal features of the view presented from it. There is a point of land on the lower side of the bridge, which was either made or enlarged during the building of the bridge, and used as a wharf for vessels that were employed in conveying material for its construction. The bridge appeared long, of course, for it is the longest bridge in the world. The iron tube, of which the body of the bridge is composed, has very much the appearance of a tunnel when looked into from the end. The high pinnacle referred to is the same as that noticed by her in the last experiment; and it is a little remarkable that it was not the present appearances observed that determined the locality of the specimen, but an appearance that has had no actual

existence for ages; for it was the observance of this remarkable pinnacle of rock that enabled her to determine that the specimen was from Montreal.

Since the discovery of petroleum, or rock oil, in such great abundance in Western Pennsylvania, Canada West, and other localities, much interest has been excited in reference to it, and many theories of its origin propounded. One supposes that it is the oleaginous matter from antediluvian whales, buried in the localities where the oil is discovered: another, that it is the drippings of coal-beds; which, when subjected to enormous pressure, yield oil, as a cake of linseed when put under the power of a hydraulic press; and hence the occurrence of this oil in beds underlying coal. Others, again, believe that the oil was driven by heat from beds of coal into the neighbouring rocks; the coal, after parting with its oil, assuming the form of anthracite. A wilder theory is, that the oil was driven out of coal by heat, in the condition of vapour, condensed in the upper, cold atmosphere, and rained down in greasy showers; and thus it is found in localities where there is no coal in the vicinity. Some, despairing of finding any philosophic solution of the question, tell us that God made it when it best pleased Him, and we must receive it thankfully, asking no questions.

It will be seen that most of these theories assume that the coal-beds are the source of the oil. The reason may be, that an oil, somewhat resembling petroleum, can be obtained from coal by distillation; though that consideration should not be allowed to outweigh the stern facts that are in complete opposition to this favourite idea.

In the neighbourhood of Titusville, Pennsylvania, United States, where the oil was first discovered in large quantities,

it was obtained by boring into shales belonging to the Chemung group of the Devonian formation; and in these shales, which are at least six or seven hundred feet below the Coal Measures, the oil is sometimes obtained at a depth of six hundred feet; and when obtained, frequently rushes to the surface with great violence; showing clearly that the fountain supplying it lies still deeper. There is no coal in the immediate vicinity, the nearest being more than twenty miles distant. The beds between the coal and the shales, in which the oil is found, consisting of sandstones and conglomerate principally, it is difficult to conceive of oil soaking through them and travelling twenty or thirty miles to the spot where it is now found.

In Canada West, about twenty miles east of Port Sarnia, petroleum is found in the greatest abundance. The whole country seems to rest on a lake of oil, which has burst through at some period and flooded the land. When the volatile parts evaporated, the ground for acres became covered with asphaltum, in some places two feet thick. Here we should certainly expect coal, according to the common theories; but when we examine the limestone underlying the deep bed of drift clay which covers that part of the country, we find in it the characteristic shells of the Devonian formation, and discover that it is one of the members of the Hamilton group of that formation. It lies, therefore, still lower, geologically, than the Pennsylvania oil; and as, on boring into the limestone, the oil is found in greater abundance and of better quality, it is evident that the source of its supply lies deeper still. There is no coal nearer than the Michigan coal basin, probably seventy miles distant; and there the thickest coal seam is not more than four feet, which under no circumstances could yield oil

enough to flow half a mile toward the Canadian petroleum region.

At Louisville this oil, so readily recognized by its peculiar smell, may be seen in the limestone rocks blasted out in forming the ship canal,—rocks laid down ages before the Coal Measures were deposited. In Chicago, where I have observed it floating on the surface of water in a limestone quarry, and where the limestone is thoroughly saturated with it, we find it in the Lower Silurian; as we do near Hamilton, in Canada West, and many other localities.

It is most evident, then, that this oil does not proceed from coal. What then does it proceed from? After visiting the Titusville oil wells, in Pennsylvania, on the breaking out of the oil excitement in that region, I sent a piece of the shale obtained from one of the wells to Mrs. Denton, requesting her to see what psychometry could do towards revealing the mystery of the origin of this remarkable product. The following I received by mail:—

"All is perfect darkness around me. In a twinkling the darkness is gone, and I find myself deep under ground; how deep I cannot tell, but I feel a great weight above me.

"In front of me, at my right, at my left, and apparently behind me, though I do not see it distinctly, is a gorgeous scene. I seem to stand in a perfect forest of—(what shall I term it?). I know of nothing that it resembles in its general structure but the coral forests I have seen when examining fossil coral; and again, a portion of its structure resembles the honeycomb more nearly than anything else with which I can compare it. The cells are, however, different in form, having a hanging appearance, the lower portion of each cell being more extended, and somewhat smoother and rounder than the upper extremity. These cells, when entire, are

filled with a liquid; but many of them, in the part of the forest next me, have been crushed and broken, and the whole space, or nearly so, is filled with this expressed liquid.

"In many places this coralline forest appears to prop the roof, or stratum, above; and in every direction through this grove I see clusters and groups reflecting all the colours of the rainbow, and presenting most beautiful and singularly effective arrangements. The liquid is readily distinguishable from water by its appearance; but, aside from that, there is the taste and effect of being in communication with oil. I do not know what may be above or below this, but *here*, at least, *I see no appearance of coal, or the vegetation from which coal is formed*, though I have looked faithfully for it."

In several oil districts she has observed similar appearances, and on more than one occasion watched the coral polyps as they filled their cells with the oils secreted from the impure waters of the early oceans.

My own observations corroborate Mrs. Denton's psychometric views. I have found a reef of fossil coral belonging to the genus *favosites*, with the oil dripping out of it, within eight miles of Buffalo; and near Williamsville, in the centre of solid limestone blocks, are multitudes of corals, the cells of which are filled with this oil, *which is visible nowhere but in these cells*. In the New York Geological Rooms, Albany, is a fine specimen of oil-bearing coral, marked "*Favosites Gothlandica*, Erie County," from which the oil has dripped to the bottom of the case. I saw several specimens in the geological rooms at Montreal.

I have no doubt whatever that this oil owes its origin to the coral polyps, principally of the Silurian and Devonian periods. They seem to have accomplished a work analogous

to that performed by the plants of the Carboniferous period; they purified the water as the plants did the air; and though no oil-bearing corals may exist in the ocean at the present time, it may be because the material from which the oil was obtained is exhausted, and the family of oil-bearing corals has become extinct. I know of no living corals whose cells at all resemble those of the oil-secreters, where was deposited this very valuable article, which by heat and pressure has been driven out of its original receptacles into crevices and reservoirs, where it is at present found. By long exposure many of the original oil-containing corals have lost their oil, and hence their cells are frequently found empty.

If caves can be examined psychometrically, and their windings traced, why not mines and mineral veins? There have been many persons who professed to have the ability of seeing objects deep buried in the earth, and I have no doubt that, in some cases, these professions were in accordance with the truth. In the "Seeress of Prevorst," it is said, quoting from Del Rio, that in Spain there is a race of people called Zohuris, who can see things hidden under the earth, as water, veins of metal, and dead bodies. Gamasche, a Portuguese, who lived in the beginning of the eighteenth century, had the faculty of discovering water and metals at a considerable depth under ground.

Zschokke, the well-known German author, says:—

"In almost every canton of Switzerland are found persons endowed with the mysterious natural gift of discovering, by a peculiar sensation, the existence of subterranean waters, metals, or fossils. I have known many of them, and often put their marvellous talents to the proof. One of these was the Abbot of the Convent of St. Urban, in the canton of

LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Lucerne, a man of learning and science; and another, a young woman, who excelled all I have ever known. I carried her and her companion with me through several districts entirely unknown to her, but with the geological formation of which, and with the position of its salt and sweet waters I was quite familiar, and I never found her deceived. The results of the most careful observation have compelled me at length to renounce the obstinate suspicion and incredulity I at first felt on this subject, and have presented me with a new phase of nature, although one still involved in enigmatical obscurity. To detail circumstantially every experiment I made to satisfy myself on this point would take up too much space at present; but I think it right to mention some of the cases which led me occasionally to vary from others in my views of nature and of God." *

Catharine Crowe says, in her "Night Side of Nature," "Numerous cases are met with in which metals or water are perceived beneath the surface of the earth. A man called Bléton, from Dauphiné, possessed the divining power in a remarkable degree, as did a Swiss girl, called Katherine Beutler. She was strong and healthy, and of a phlegmatic temperament, yet so susceptible of these influences, that without the rod she pointed out and traced the course of water, veins of metal, coal-beds, salt mines, &c."

Our experiments confirm these statements remarkably, demonstrating as they do the possession of this wonderful and valuable power.

On visiting the Lake Superior copper region some years ago, I brought from thence a number of specimens, which I

* "Life of Zschokke," p. 143.

submitted to Mrs. Cridge and Mrs. Denton for examination; they, as before, having no previous knowledge of the specimen, which was carefully concealed from view when a sight of it would give any clue to its character.

A piece of conglomerate from the bed of Eagle River, and one mile from the Phœnix Copper Mine.

Mrs. Cridge.

"I feel the influence of copper, but very slightly. The vapour of the metal must have passed into this. I should say this came from near the copper. I can see a vein of copper; it is not more than eighteen inches thick in the thickest place, and seems to extend a mile."

Whether there is copper beneath this conglomerate or not, I cannot say; but from the fact that it is found so immediately in the vicinity, and that the Psychometer had not the slightest idea of the locality whence the specimen was derived, I think it more than probable. The copper region of Lake Superior has not been one-hundredth part explored yet.

When at Copper Harbour, I picked up, from a gravel-bed near the burying-ground, about half a mile from the lake, a fine specimen of crystallized quartz, which was also examined by my sister.

"I feel the influence of copper. This came from near the lake, and close to the surface, and beneath it is loose rock or gravel for twelve or fifteen feet. Beneath that is a brown stratum, quite thin, not more than a foot thick; then trap-rock, very deep; it must be sixty or seventy feet. I see something yellow in that trap rock; it does not look like copper; it is not in veins, but scattered around.

"A little from there, toward the west, the trap rock rises

and comes to the surface. There is copper beneath the trap, but it is only a thin vein."

About two hundred yards from where I picked up the specimen the trap comes to the surface, and a large cliff of it overlooks the harbour. The yellow substance that she saw was probably the sulphuret of copper, which she had not previously seen, either psychometrically or otherwise. It is obtained at a mine about half a mile from the spot where the specimen was found.

I found near the mouth of Eagle River, on the Lake Superior shore, a small pebble of amygdaloidal trap, with a speck of copper in it about as large as a pin's head. The pebble is somewhat angular, however, and a person would hardly suppose that it had been rolled by water.

Mrs. Cridge.

"I seem to be standing on the shore of the lake, and before me the water spreads illimitably. Banks rise to the left, and behind me. The strata seem to have been cut away, so that all lie exposed. I see great masses of copper lying bare against the side of the cliff. This seems to have been broken from the cliff above the copper. Near there is a copper vein dividing into three branches, and extending for half a mile. It is thickest near the cliff, and is pure copper."

I determined to try this specimen again, and discover what it would reveal to another Psychometer, who was totally unacquainted with it, and equally so with the examination that had been made.

Mrs. Denton.

"I see water. Now I see, but it cannot be right, a vessel with sails.

"I seem to be standing above the shore, and either there is an island in the distance, or the land stretches out.

"I see a man in dark clothes sitting on a rock, looking at the water; and now I see a steamboat.

"I am at a place where this was broken off. I see a vein filled with pure copper. It comes out in a cliff, and extends apparently for a mile, never running very far from the lake. The cliff, I should think, is one hundred and fifty feet high, and the copper is some distance from the foot of it. Pine trees grow all over the land, but they look small.

"I see another vein larger than that—thicker and deeper. It heads about on the same level as this, but to the west of it; both veins, as it appears to me, go to the south-east; the last more than the first. This vein has large, rugged masses in it; but it is not as continuously rich as the first."

Six weeks after this, many specimens from various localities having been examined in the meantime, I tried the same specimen again.

"This appears to have been moved through the water. It has been rolled a considerable distance by the waves." (In what direction?)

"I cannot tell. I am surprised. I see a steamboat some distance from me.

"I perceive metal that looks like gold, or copper with the sun shining upon it. It is a good deal like a place that I have seen before. There is a long line of copper at my left. I seem to have a night view of it; but it is very bright. This must be a specimen that I tried once before."

I could not deny it, and thus the experiment terminated;

but Mrs. D. said that on first trying it, she had not the most distant suspicion of what it was.

Nearly a year after this I broke the pebble, that it might not be recognized, and gave a small fragment of it to Mrs. Denton for examination again.

Nothing seen or known.

"Many scenes pass before me like lightning. They are principally of water; they seem to carry me back to the Silurian period. I see rocks projecting into the water, the sea occasionally passing over them; and in it are myriads of living forms of an inferior grade of organization." (I do not desire the palæozoic impressions.) "I go to the land. It seems as if the earth was all open. To my left are rocks that look two hundred feet high. I am away down in a crevice, and there is a narrow continuation of it for a long way below where I am. It seems as if the rocks all round had been shivered into fragments; crevices and veins run in every direction. I am now at an immense depth. I see fire; no, not fire exactly, but molten matter in motion; it is of a deeper colour than flame. I must be a long way down. It bubbles up like a tremendous fiery spring. I follow it up, but it does not rise to the surface of the earth. There are long crevices, filled with this matter. They seem to be to the south of me.

"I stand with my face to the west. The fluid matter in the crevices is now hard; it is metal of some kind; but whether gold or copper, I cannot tell. There is a gas arising from it that gives me the feeling of copper to some extent; but the metal has a pure look like gold, and I feel almost sure that it is; but what an enormous amount!

These crevices that I am tracing are hundreds if not thousands of feet below the surface." (Turned the specimen over.)

"Now I see a vein of copper. This is higher up and near the surface. There is a great difference between this and the other. This I *know* to be copper; there are several veins. Some of them come very near, if not quite, to the surface. Others are very large, and lower down.

"I seem to stand and look through the earth for miles, as if it were transparent as water, only the metallic veins obstructing my vision. They look skeleton-like, all standing up and ramifying in every direction. What a singular sight! There is a great deal of dark trap beyond that, in which there is no metal for a long way."

The Potsdam sandstone may be seen at the outlet of Lake Superior, at Sault St. Marie, and also along the southern shore. It is the only fossiliferous rock that is known in that region. Back to the period when this was laid down flies the Psychometer, views the tepid ocean swarming with animals of strange forms and inferior organization; then, turning to the land, dives into the heart of the earth, and sees the gurgling floods of molten gold come rushing through its veins. It is not unlikely that the massive copper deposits, for which Lake Superior is so justly famous, are underlaid by equal or still more remarkable deposits of gold. Free to arrange themselves according to their specific gravities, the heavier metals would assume the lowest place; and when the Lake Superior region shall have been mined as long as the tin and copper region of Cornwall, it may be more famous for gold than it is now for copper.

I have two small specimens of gold obtained from the diggings at Pike's Flat, California. I gave one to Mrs. Cridge, which she saw, but knew nothing of its history.

"I seem to be in a country that is level, but there are hills all around at a distance. There is gold near this on the surface. I don't like the look of the country, it is so wild and broken; and there is no grass.

"I see men walking around with wheelbarrows. They are shovelling dirt into a trough. I see a shaft, too, and men working at it. The gold does not lie in veins, but scattered all around in pieces. It is not in hard rock, but in soft material. In some places there are large quantities of gold that seem to have been poured into holes and crevices. The shaft is a curious one; I see a long kind of beam that goes up and down. The miners have blue smocks on."

From what I know of Pike's Flat, this is a pretty correct description of the place, and of the mining operations going on there when the specimen was obtained. The gentleman from whom I obtained it said it was such a description as a person would be likely to give, who, having no previous knowledge of mining operations, should see the place.

But I had another specimen from the same locality, and taken out of the same shaft; and here was an opportunity for an excellent test. Would this lead her to the same spot, and would she recognize it? This second examination was made a month after the first.

"I can see a river, but it is not deep. The scenery

around is hilly and broken, and somewhat rocky. There is a great deal of gravel, and the rock that I see is not hard. In that water I can see gold, but in very small pieces; it looks as if it had been washed down from above. *I go to the same place as I did with that other specimen.* I can see the men at work, the wheelbarrows, shaft, and washer, as before. The washer is a long trough, into which they put the sand and gravel. The men look rough, and strong, and young. Why I should see that old place again, I cannot tell."

After the examination was over, she said she found she was at the same place, and tried her best to get away, assured that she was receiving incorrect impressions; but though she travelled up the valley a short distance, she was compelled to return. She was much surprised when told that it came from the same place.

The same specimen was subsequently tried again by another Psychometer, who did not see it, and did not know what it was.

Mrs. Taylor.

"I am on board ship, going back. Now I am on land; it is a new country and hilly. I see a stream, and banks on each side, and off to the right is a village. I stand on the right-hand side of the stream. I see a hole that has been dug through the soil, gravel, and dirt to the rock. All through the rock they have cut into are shining particles. I see men digging. How greedily they act! They look pleased; those shining particles must be gold. There are large quantities in that hill.

"I see the top of a mountain covered with large trees. One mountain goes up to a peak. I see huts dotting the

country over, near where the men are digging. The stream appears small high up in the mountains."

Sulphuret of copper from Lake Superior. I think it was obtained at the Bruce Mine, but I am not certain.

Mrs. Cridge. Had no conception of what it was.

"It seems as if I were in a tunnel, and I see the light at the other end. I am under ground, and yet I can see the light and water when I look out. I am quite a distance from the mouth. How chilly it is here! This must be a mine. I can see a little track laid down, and men about There is a great deal of metal. The mine is damp. I can see a vein of metal, but it differs from all that I have seen before. It has a greenish appearance, as I see it stretching along. They have cut out the thickest of it, and they will not find as much in the direction they are going. They have missed one large branch of the vein where the ore is very thick. They are coming to where the vein separates into two branches, neither of them as wide as half the vein they have gone through. The metal is not copper, and I do not think it is iron. It causes a pain down my back. I see a gentleman and lady in the mine, examining it."

Having in previous examinations seen copper only in the native or metallic condition, she did not recognize the greenish yellow ore as being copper.

Lead ore from near Galena.

Mrs. Denton. Specimen seen.

"I seem to be standing with my face to the west. Behind me is a large excavation, at one end of which I stand, as if the earth, for some distance and to a considerable

depth, had been removed; I cannot tell how deep nor how far in extent behind me.

"Before me, and extending to my right and left, or rather north-north-east and south-south-west, for a long way, is a vein of metal resembling in all respects, as far as I can judge, this piece of lead. I should think large blocks as pure as this might be removed without difficulty. It does not, however, look as I expected to find it; for, instead of being in one continuous, solid mass, it appears separated by dust, or something similar, into blocks of irregular shape, not thrown carelessly together, but closely packed, the interstices being filled with sand or dust. If the appearance indicates the amount, there must be thousands of tons as pure as this. But the most inconsistent feature seems to be its nearness to this excavation, and, at the same time, its undisturbed appearance. Not a grain of it seems to have been touched; it rests in perfect quiet."

At the time when this examination was made, nearly four years ago, Mrs. D. had never seen a mine of any description, nor had I visited any of the lead mines of this country; and I was not aware, until my visit to the lead region of the North-west, of the remarkable agreement between her description and the actual appearance of the large lead deposits throughout that region. The galena is found in irregular blocks, not thrown carelessly together, but closely packed, the interstices being filled with clay or ochreous dust.

If the Psychometer can go down and describe the interior of the earth for thousands of feet below the surface, why not pass through the earth's crust, and visit the great fiery ocean, whose waves no physical eye has ever beheld? For

this purpose a specimen from some deep mine would, I thought, be favourable, and accordingly a piece of copper ore from the Cliff Mine, Lake Superior, was chosen.

Mrs. Cridge.

"I am in the mine now from which this came. It is rich, containing much copper. There are several branches from the main one, but none that I see as large as it." (Go down as far as you can.) "It is not very pleasant going down, yet I can go a long way. I go down, and then return; and thus keep flitting backward and forward." (Pause.)

"I went down an immense distance, passing rock after rock, till it seemed all light from the material around me. It was not light, however, but I was surrounded with rock as white as snow, and sparkling.

"Now I am below it; it is dark again. I should think I am now three or four miles down. What yellow metal I see! it is as bright as gold. It *is* gold. It seems very dense, and many yards thick. It appears to be half a mile across, and looks as if it had once been a lake of gold. This lake is concave in the centre, so that it forms an immense golden amphitheatre. As the metal has cooled and sunk, it has left a considerable space between it and the roof, and in that space all is dark.

"I go down again in the centre of that amphitheatre. There must have been an opening here, for I go by a circuitous route. I feel the heat; it seems to take my breath. Every now and then I obtain glimpses of flames, as if they came up thus at one time. All is dark again; what an Egyptian night this is!

"I see a faint dawn, becoming every moment brighter and brighter.

"Now I am standing on the shore of an ocean of still fire. The stillness that hangs over it seems never to have been broken.

"It does move, however. It ebbs and flows like the ocean. I feel much safer than I should have supposed. There is a space, strange to say, between this ocean and the superincumbent mass, and in its heavings to and fro it is depositing rock all the time.

"It is not always calm; there are storms at times, when it surges and dashes with great fury."

That the earth was once a molten mass of matter is now almost universally believed by those who have made geology a matter of study. Its hot springs, volcanoes, and other phenomena, indicate that its interior is in a highly heated state at the present time; and there is no doubt that a condition of things exists there very similar to that so graphically described by my sister. I have tried to induce other Psychometers to make a similar journey. As far as they went, their descriptions agreed with the one given; but their terror was too great to allow them to reach the goal.

Amethystine quartz.

Mrs. Denton.

"I see a mound covered with tall grass and flowers; there are three terraces on the sides. At a little distance there is a marsh, in which tall reeds and grasses grow, that have a straggling appearance. At a distance I see a few very pretty low trees and a stream." (See what is under the surface.) "I do not know where I am, but I see metal; it seems loose, as if in sand. It is yellow, and there is a great deal of it, but it is in small pieces like scattered drops; pretty

close together in some places, however. I think it is gold; indeed, I feel sure of it. What a tremendous amount! The sand containing it seems to lie in three streams, and, at some distance south, I see another stream containing gold, but the pieces are more scaly, and lie nearer the surface."

At the time when this examination was made, I was not aware that gold had been found in the neighbourhood, but have since learned that it is obtained within a few miles of the place where the specimen was found, though in nothing like the abundance that this psychometric experiment indicates.

A few days afterward I gave this specimen to my sister for examination, who knew nothing of it.

"I see mountains away off, but it is a plain where I am. I see a lot of trees that look like palms. This must be a torrid region. I can see a road that seems to have been recently made.

"There are rocks below, though it looks sandy above. I see gold in great quantities very near the surface. There is a great deal among the sand that could be got at very easily."

It would be very strange if these independent observers, with no such idea in their minds, should see what had no existence.

About six months afterward I broke this same specimen, and gave a small piece from the centre of it to Mrs. Denton; and though what was seen differed very widely from that of the previous examination, it confirms the truth of it in its most essential features.

"I see a mass of softish material, about the colour of flame; there are openings in it of various sizes, and at

unequal distances. As the mass slowly moves, steam arises from these openings, or what seems like steam to me, and the openings change their shape with the motion of the mass, but do not close. The surface is occasionally a little disturbed, but there is a feeling of rest and quiet connected with it.

"Now I see it hard, and it alternates between a hard and soft condition several times. Some of the openings gradually fill up. I see a body of rock, with long rows of nodules of harder rock in it." (How were they produced?) "Very slowly. I can see how it was done, but it is very difficult to describe.

"As I watch, there is a terrible convulsion or explosion, and the rocks are thrown, with most tremendous force, into great confusion. Huge caverns are formed deep under ground. Again all is still, and I observe dark gray rocks behind me, and in front beautiful rocks, that are almost transparent. Now there is another grand convulsion. I stand where all is calm, but in front of me miles of the massive rock are moved along. It looks as if there was rock enough to make a world. Again all is calm.

"Now I see a great deal of metal ejected from below. I think it is gold. Little comes up, however, compared with the amount below. When it comes up in large masses it settles down again. One immense rock drops miles into a profound cavern."

The interior of a specimen gives most readily its early history. On the exterior this is generally obscured by the impressions more recently received. In this case she seems to have gone back to the time when the country was in a condition of intense igneous activity, and the precious metals were vomited to the surface from their grand reservoirs in the interior.

We obtain a glimpse of the way in which precious stones are formed, by openings in the rock slowly filled, probably by segregation from the surrounding rocks, till amethyst, agate, and the more precious ruby, emerald, and diamond, are, during long ages, collected into nodular or crystalline bodies.

Gold-bearing quartz from Columbian Reef, New Englewood, Victoria, Australia.

Mrs. Denton. Specimen unseen, and nothing known respecting it.

"I see a rock rising up to the north-west of where I am. I see a road where there are trees on one side, and off at a little distance the ground seems to rise. This country has a pleasant atmosphere; I like its influence. It seems very still. There are hills to the west, extending as far as I can see. One chain comes circling round to where I am. The influence of the country is inspiring.

"Shall I go under ground?" (Yes.) "I do not think I can, but I will try. I obtain the influence of some kind of metal, but I do not see it. Now I see a white rock with yellow metal in it, in all manner of shapes. It looks as I have seen metal when melted and thrown into the water. I can see one large, uneven mass, that looks as if it had received two or three twists when soft. It looks like gold. There is one mass of rock with thin flakes all through it, and another with the dust distributed through it; this extends a long way. There is more gold towards those hills. The rock seems disturbed here; they have been digging, and have come near that large mass, if they have not obtained it.

"The gold is not in a vein, at least I should not so call it, but it leads along for many miles, though there are several

breaks, where it seems to have been cut off; and in these places there is no gold at all; so that a person might readily suppose that they were at the end of the profitable lead, when it was by no means the case. Many places around here have been disturbed. There is another lead farther to the south that has a good deal of gold, but I cannot go to it.

"Toward the hills they would have to dig deeper; here it seems to be quite near the surface.

"The atmosphere of this country is soft and balmy. There is a great deal of continuous fine, warm, hazy weather.

"That part of the lead which they have disturbed seems quite small; it is nothing compared with the undisturbed portion of it. It is narrow where they have been working, but very much wider near the hills, though broken and cut off here and there. Quite near these is one continuous lead, and seems very rich. In digging here they have gone in the wrong direction for getting the greatest amount of gold, owing, I suppose, to a break or interruption near, which is very wide. Beyond that, however, it continues on, but dips lower and lower the farther it goes."

I wrote to the gentleman from whom I received the specimen, and sent this description, requesting him to let me know whether it was correct as far as he knew. I have not heard from him, but have little doubt of its accuracy, from my general knowledge of the auriferous deposits of Australia. The specimens obtained at the Columbian Reef are the richest gold specimens I ever saw.

Silver ore from the Washoe mines, California.

Mrs. Denton. For a test, I requested her to look for oil.

"I see coral. Has this been lying near coral? I think so, for the appearance of the coral is shadowy." (It had been in my pocket for several weeks, along with a piece of oil-bearing coral; both, however, wrapped in paper.)

"I see eight or nine layers of rock, with the edges towards me; there is a thin, dark layer between every one. There is a curved, open place in them, that seems to have been dug out

"I am away off now. There is gas here. It seems as if it would suffocate me. The gas is thick, of a purple colour, with an orange tint at the edges. It must be different from oil gas; there is some metal with it. I cannot see anything for gas. Do you wish me to look for oil? There does not seem to be any oil about it." (Told her what it was.) "There is a great deal of ore there, but I do not think they have found the richest place yet. Standing with my face to the south west, to the left there is a vein of ore like this specimen; but to the right there is one with pure silver in masses."

I am not acquainted with the Washoe region, so that I cannot speak of the correctness of this, beyond its general accuracy, which all can see.

When travelling through the lead region of Wisconsin, Mrs. Denton indicated a spot as being very rich in lead ore, where a "sucker hole" had been dug for a few feet, in search of lead, and then abandoned. I brought from the place a piece of chert, resolved to test it at some future time.

Let it be remembered that the specimen was not seen by the Psychometer, nor had she any knowledge of it whatever.

"There is an immense amount of lead ore here. I see a vein with tiff,* much lead, and a little ochre, in a compact rock. Higher up there is a good deal of lead, but in no crevice; it is in blocks, and looks so like ——'s place, on that hill by the timber, that I cannot trust myself to speak of it. This is a rich place, and does not seem to have been disturbed much, if any. The vein seems a good deal deeper than the other part. The lead extends over a large territory; I can see it in a great many places."

This description agreed precisely with that given by her when we were at the spot. Lead has been obtained in considerable abundance within a quarter of a mile.

A month afterward I broke a small fragment from the same specimen for a farther trial. As before, nothing was known of it.

"I seem to be in a mine, as near as I can tell. I cannot tell whether it has been worked where I am or not. There has been digging here. I can see lead, however, that has not been touched. They do not seem to have reached it. I feel positive they have not got down to the lead; it is undisturbed, and in great quantities. It does not seem to be very far to it. They could not dig very deep without finding it. It lies in large slabs or blocks.

"I know where I am, now that I am on the surface. I am at ——'s place." (Designating the same place as in her previous description.) "The whole lead region seems spread like a map before me. I view it for miles. The most lead lies north of where this came from. There is a perfect mountain of it north; rising somewhere near the

* A term used by the miners for carbonate of lime.

surface, and dipping toward the east. The lead in other places seems to be in drops compared with this. There is, however, a good deal where this came from, and I am sure it came from ——'s place."

When at Mineral Point, we examined a number of specimens connected with the lead mines of that region, nor did Mrs. Denton know that copper was found in that part of the country. Having obtained a specimen of rock entirely free from ore, from the copper mine about two miles east of the town, I gave it to her for a trial, she supposing it to be connected with some lead mines in the vicinity.

"It does not look like lead here. I see rock with metal in it that looks like silver." (Some of the sulphurets obtained from the mine have that appearance.) "It is not disposed like lead; it is in small pieces, a few inches long; not thick like lead. I see a crevice now. There is a great deal of ore, mixed with earthy matter, scattered through it; it is not pure like lead. The crevice seems to have a north-western direction. I see a place where another crevice joins, and they both widen, making quite a large opening, where there is a great quantity of ore. One of the walls of the crevice is split into a number of columns, that are so even, they have quite an artificial appearance. The interstices between them are filled with ore.

"There is something else here. I can taste it. It is copper. There is a vein of it mixed with other material a little way from the crevice, or else it is the same crevice a little farther on. It is not alone; there seems to be silver with it, though it may not be; it is white and bright. There are several small veins within a short distance of each other.

"Deep down I see a great cave, that has a brilliant appearance; it glistens all over, for it is lined with crystals, some of them large. There is a purple vapour in it."

This mine has never paid for working, and probably never will. There is a fissure in the limestone, in some places nearly twenty feet wide, that has been traced for several hundred yards. In this, sulphuret and carbonate of copper are very sparingly distributed through clay and rock.

Piece of quartz from a gold mine in the Pike's Peak mining region, obtained of Mr. Henry, Peru, Illinois. Mrs. Denton did not see the specimen, and had not the most distant conception of the locality from which it was obtained.

"This is unlike any place I ever saw before. I am between rocks that are high up; it is a magnificent place. I can see a long way down a deep valley to a turning. I see metal. The specimen takes me away to some distant country. They have been excavating here for some purpose. I notice one place where the water has been made to run into an artificial channel.

"I wonder if that can be gold I see. It certainly looks like it. There is a good deal of it at that turning farther in the rock, however. There is a little where this was found, but more in several places around. The gold is contained in seams in the rock generally, but in some places I see it without. The rocks are damp and cold where I am now. There is a place in the distance where the gold shines in the rock like stars. It is well calculated to disappoint the miners, it lies so scattering. There is very little continuity about it."

Those who are acquainted with the gold region of Pike's

Peak will recognize the accuracy of some portions of this description at least.

When visiting McChesney's cabinet in Chicago, I obtained several pieces of silicified wood. Some time afterward I thought I should like to know the condition of our planet during the time of its petrifaction, and gave one of the smaller pieces to Mrs. Denton for examination, not remembering at the time where it was obtained. She said,—

"It affects my face and eyes. I am underground, in a place open here and there; it looks like a large, open crevice. I see metal and most beautiful rock. I stand with my face to the north-west. In front of me is an open space, with rock scattered here and there. The beautiful rock extends a good way to the left, with metal distributed through it. It seems to be a kind of vein to the left, rich in metal, and continuous for some distance. I see now and then a bright yellow substance, that seems like gold; if gold, it is in great quantities. There are several metals here, however; there is lead in large masses by itself, and a good deal of sulphuret of iron. Off at my left there is a massive piece of gold, and a good deal of gold dust distributed through the rock in the vein. Lead, however, would be a better name for it than vein, for it is wide and open almost like a cave."

I thought this strange; for of gold or metals connected with the specimen I had never dreamed; but on examining it I discovered a label marked, "near Gregory's Diggings, P. Peak." Here was the explanation, then: gold apparently possessing superior attractive force psychometrically, as it does normally, had drawn the Psychometer to its sphere;

and hence this description, probably, of some unexplored gold lead near Gregory's Diggings.

Piece of ore from the copper mine at Acton, Canada East.

Mrs. Denton. Specimen unseen, and nothing known by her respecting it. No ores had been examined for several months.

"The first thing I see is a group of objects in water, not well defined. Shall I notice them?" (No.)

"I see something in spots that is very bright. Now I see a rock jutting out, and under it I see the same bright appearance. I see something artificial; it is heavy at the bottom, and runs up high; there seems to be a wheel there. I do not know but I am in a mine. I had a glimpse of a ladder. I am underground; I think I am in a mine. There is an artificial light, I think a candle. I cannot yet tell what kind of a mine it is. The material has not the purity of gold about it. There seem to be two kinds of metal here. I do not see both, but I see one and feel the influence of the other, though it may be at some distance.

"There is a bluish, purplish vapour that rises and produces a feeling of suffocation. I think this must be copper; but there is something else. The vapour seems poisonous; it is this which makes me think it is copper. This *is* a copper mine; but it is not like the copper mines of Lake Superior; it is differently arranged. There is a great deal of copper here, but I am only where they have disturbed it. I could not be induced to work in such a mine, it seems so poisonous. (There seems to be gas with that vapour.) This mine must have yielded well, for though the bodies of ore are not as large as I have seen them, they are thickly

distributed. There seems to be a pit dug at one place. They do not seem to have taken out all the ore, even where it is open. There are some large bodies, mixed with yellow sulphuret, that have not been touched yet. I see a mass as long as this room is high. It is very jagged, and has an average thickness of five or six feet. It seems to lie to the north-east of the part that has been worked. Some of the ore is blue, some purplish, and some has a green tinge. I do not seem to be far underground anywhere. The excavation here seems large. Ore is all scattered through the rock, and it seems much easier to obtain than in the Lake Superior region."

I read this description to two mining engineers who were familiar with the Acton mines, and they both agreed that it was a very accurate description. One of them excepted the statement about the ladder that was seen, and the other the rising vapours. Ladders have doubtless been used in the vicinity; and in reference to the vapours, Mrs. D. did not mean to indicate that they were rising at the present time; she merely received the impression of the long past, when from the interior came the dense vapours whose sublimation probably gave rise to these immense cupiferous deposits.

Since writing the above, I have visited the Acton mine; and one of the first things I saw was a large ladder against the wall of rock, and a miner upon it, drilling for a blast. I consider the description given a very correct one; and when it is remembered that Mrs. D. did not know that the specimen she tried was an ore at all, much less a copper ore, it must be regarded as truly wonderful. I present the facts as they occurred; certainly none the less worthy of consideration because they are remarkable.

How far psychometry can be practically employed in developing mines, remains yet to be tested. The greatest difficulty seems to be, in precisely determining the depth at which deposits lie. A hundred feet, more or less, are but a trifle to the Psychometer, whereas to the miner, who has to drive through them, they involve considerable time and expense. In time all difficulty in this direction will be outgrown, I have no doubt, and the world will be greatly advanced by the discovery of its rich mineral deposits.

CHAPTER V.

REMARKABLE PHENOMENA EXPLAINED.

FROM a consideration of the statements made in this volume, it is but reasonable to suppose that phenomena, springing from the accidental application of the psychometric faculty, must have been frequently manifested in the history of the world. If, by placing specimens of various kinds in the hands or on the foreheads of sensitive individuals, they can behold pictures connected with the history of those specimens, and perceive sensations that have been treasured up in them, we may naturally suppose, among the many sensitive persons in the world, that some must have had such pictures presented to them, and such sensations produced, though they may have been altogether unconscious of the source from which they emanated. This supposition is borne out by many facts that I have met with in reading, since we commenced the investigation of this subject.

Under the head of "Spectral Illusions," Dr. Abercrombie gives the following:—"A gentleman of high mental endowments, now upwards of eighty years of age, of a spare habit, and enjoying uninterrupted health, has been for eleven years liable to almost daily visitations from spectral figures. They in general present human countenances; the head and the body are distinctly defined; the lower parts are, for the most part, lost in a kind of cloud. The figures are various, but he recognizes the same countenances repeated

from time to time; particularly of late years, that of an elderly woman, with a peculiarly arch and playful expression, and a dazzling brilliancy of eye, who seemed just ready to speak to him. They appear also in various dresses, such as that of the age of Louis XIV.; the costume of ancient Rome; that of the modern Turks and Greeks; but more frequently, of late, as in the case of this female now mentioned, in an old-fashioned Scottish plaid of Tartan, drawn up and brought forward over the head, and then crossed below the chin, as the plaid was worn by aged women in his younger days. He can seldom recognize among the spectres any figure or countenance which he remembers to have seen, but his own face has been presented to him, gradually undergoing the change from youth to manhood, and from manhood to old age." *

I recognize this case at once as one in which psychometric influences, probably proceeding from articles in the house in which the gentleman lived, operating upon a sensitive organization, made sensitive by age, as others are by sickness, caused him to see the images of the persons from whom the influences originally proceeded; in the same manner as Psychometers see the animals whose influence is contained in the fossils with which they come in contact. It is very common for Psychometers to see a portion of a body only, the rest being "lost in a kind of cloud," as in the case of this gentleman's apparitions. The individuals appearing to him wore the dresses of the time in which they existed; the pictures of dresses being impressed on objects as readily as those of persons, and just as capable of psychometric vision. The elderly woman, so frequently

* Abercrombie's "Intellectual Powers," p. 255.

seen, may have been a former occupant of the house in which the gentleman resided, and its very walls may have been saturated with her influence. Dr. Abercrombie's patient, in all probability, lived in Edinburgh, as he practised there; and this former occupant of his house, supposing this to be the true explanation, in all probability was a *Scotch* lady; and hence the likelihood of her wearing the "old-fashioned Scottish Tartan plaid, drawn up and brought forward over the head, and then crossed below the chin, as the plaid was worn by aged women in his younger days." He did not recognize among the spectres the countenances of those that he had seen, because these pictures did not proceed from his own brain originally, but from the objects surrounding him; and hence, those objects having taken in his influence during his lifetime, he saw himself in the various appearances that he presented "from youth to manhood, and from manhood to old age."

These anomalous facts, that seem to defy all explanation, and set at naught all law, will be found to have *their orbit*, as well as the cometary wanderers in space; and every deviation from their track will be shown to be produced by the operation of some law, although its discovery may remain to reward future explorers in this great ocean, where the dim outline of grand continents may be faintly seen on the distant horizon.

"Monsieur Andral, in his youth, saw in La Pitié the putrid body of a child, covered with larvæ, and during the next morning the spectre of this corpse, lying on his table, was as perfect as reality." * In a statement of this, that I have met with in some other work, it is said that this

* "Philosophy of Mystery," by Dendy, p. 64.

was visible to him for a quarter of an hour. He saw nothing of it until he came to the table on which the child had lain, and then its image was at once presented to him; its influence proceeding from that table bringing up the image before him; for if it had been the image of the child impressed upon the retina of the eye or the brain, he would doubtless have seen it at a distance from the spot as readily as when there.

Dr. Damon, of Coaticook, Canada East, informed me that when a young man, attending medical college, he had a fit of illness; and, when confined in his chamber, he saw the lecture-room and all the students, and heard every word of lectures that he had previously heard, though an hour long. He also saw books that he had read, and was able to read page after page, the words on which were so plainly visible, that he noticed even the typographical errors. This condition continued for about two weeks.

Thousands of such experiences might have been recorded, if a feeling of shame had not prevented parties to whom they occurred from making them public. Many persons, who have made public statements of what they have thus seen, have been rewarded for their candour by being charitably supposed insane, or uncharitably suspected of being drunk.

"The late Lieutenant-General Robertson, of Lawers, who served during the whole of the American war, brought home with him, at its termination, a negro, who went by the name of Black Tom, and who continued in his service. The room appropriated to the use of this man in the General's town residence (I speak of Edinburgh) was on the ground floor; and he was heard frequently to complain that he could not rest in it, for that every night the figure of

a headless lady, with a child in her arms, rose out of the hearth, and frightened him dreadfully. Of course nobody believed this story, and it was supposed to be the dream of intoxication, as Tom was not remarkable for sobriety; but, strange to say, when the old mansion was pulled down to build Gillespie's hospital, which stands on its site, there was found under the hearthstone, in that apartment, a box containing the body of a female, from which the head had been severed; and beneath her lay the remains of an infant, wrapped in a pillow-case trimmed with lace. She appeared, poor lady, to have been cut off in the 'blossom of her sins,' for she was dressed, and her scissors were yet hanging by a ribbon to her side, and her thimble was also in the box, having apparently fallen from her shrivelled finger." *

Through the hearthstone came the influence of mother and baby, and their images appeared to the terrified Tom, who appears to have been the natural possessor of considerable psychometric power.

The case of Nicolai, the bookseller and author, of Berlin, has excited more attention, perhaps, than any other of this kind; and, though there are some difficulties in it, is I think explicable on the same principles. His narrative was read before the Academy of Science at Berlin, in 1799, and its substance is thus given by Mayo:—"Nicolai had met with some family troubles that much disturbed him. Then, on the 1st of January, 1791, there stood before him, at the distance of ten paces, the ghost of his eldest son. He pointed at it, directing his wife to look. She saw it not, and tried to convince Nicolai that it was an illusion. In a quarter of an hour it vanished. In the afternoon, at four

* Mrs. Crowe's "Night Side of Nature," p. 411.

o'clock, it came again. Nicolai was alone. He went to his wife's room, the ghost followed him. About six other apparitions joined the first, and they walked about among each other. After some days, the apparition of his son stayed away; but its place was filled with the figures of a number of persons, some known, some unknown to Nicolai, —some of dead, others of living persons. The known ones represented distant acquaintances only. The figures of none of Nicolai's habitual friends were there. The appearances were almost always human; occasionally a man on horseback, and birds and dogs would present themselves. The apparitions came mostly after dinner, at the commencement of digestion; they were just like real persons, the colouring a thought fainter. The apparitions were equally distinct whether Nicolai was at home or in society, in the dark as by day; in his own house, or those of others; but in the latter case they were less frequent, and they very seldom made their appearance in the streets. During the first eight days they seemed to take very little notice of one another, but walked about like people at a fair, only here and there communing with each other. They took no notice of Nicolai, or of the remarks he addressed regarding them to his wife and physician. No effort of his would dismiss them, or bring an absent one back. When he shut his eyes, they sometimes disappeared, sometimes remained; when he opened his eyes, they were there as before. After a week they became more numerous, and began to converse. They conversed with one another first, and then addressed him. Their remarks were short and unconnected, but sensible and civil. His acquaintances inquired after his health, and expressed sympathy with him, and spoke in terms comforting him. The apparitions were most con-

versible when he was alone; nevertheless, they mingled in the conversation when others were by, and their voices had the same sound as those of real persons. The illusion went on thus from the 24th of February to the 20th of April; so that Nicolai, who was now in good bodily health, had time to become tranquillized about the nature of his visitors, and observe them at his ease." The doctors now prescribed leeches; and the figures became fainter and fainter, as he lost blood, until at length they became invisible, and Nicolai saw them no more.*

I have no hesitation whatever in referring the visions and sounds perceived by Nicolai to the operation of the very same power by which, from archæological specimens and fossil remains, the Psychometer sees the apparitions of beings, and hears sounds apparently made by them. At first, the psychometric power in him does not seem to have been so fully developed as it subsequently became, and he only sees the appearance of his deceased eldest son, toward whom his thoughts, during this period of trouble, were doubtless frequently directed, and whose image was so vividly impressed upon his brain. As this power increases, his vision is no longer confined to objects previously impressed upon his brain, but the influences proceeding from surrounding objects call up the images of persons known and unknown, dead and alive, that fill the place. Nicolai was at this time sensitive enough to see the great picture gallery, or a portion of it at least, where hangs the likeness of all that light ever beheld; and he at length becomes sufficiently sensitive to hear, issuing from the great storehouse of sounds, the condoling words which

* Mayo's "Popular Superstitions," p. 55.

his friends had uttered, as faithfully registered and repeated to his interior ear.

That this is the true explanation of these remarkable phenomena is strengthened by the fact that, thirteen years previous to this, visions had presented themselves to him, such as Psychometers are well conversant with. Thus he writes:—"In the year 1778, I was afflicted with a bilious fever, which at times, though seldom, grew so high as to produce delirium. Every day, toward evening, the fever came on, and if I happened to shut my eyes at that time, I could perceive the cold fit of the fever was beginning, even before the sensation of cold was observable. This I knew by the distinct appearance of coloured pictures, of less than half their natural size, which looked as if in frames. They were a set of landscapes, composed of rocks, trees, and other objects. If I kept my eyes shut, every minute produced some change in the representation; some figures vanished, and some appeared; but if I opened my eyes, all was gone; if I shut them, I had a different landscape. In the cold fit of the fever I sometimes opened and shut my eyes every second, for the purpose of observation, and every time a different picture appeared, replete with various objects, and which had not the slightest resemblance to those that appeared before. These pictures presented themselves, without interruption, as long as the cold fit of the fever lasted. They became fainter as soon as I began to grow warm; and when I was perfectly so, all were gone. When the cold fit of the fever was entirely past, no more pictures appeared; but if, on the next day, I could again see pictures when my eyes were shut, it was a certain sign that the cold fit was coming on."*

* "Natural History of Creation," T. Lindley Kemp, M.D., p. 43.

Nicolai's clothing, or articles contained in his pockets, or objects in his room, may have furnished the pictures; the fever producing the condition in him necessary to the observance of them.

"Then we have the case of Professor Hitchcock, detailed by himself in the 'New Englander,' and which is one of the most striking on record. He had," during a fit of sickness, "day after day, visions of strange landscapes spread out before him,—mountain, and lake, and forest,—vast rocks, strata upon strata, piled to the clouds—the panorama of a world shattered and upheaved, disclosing the grim secrets of creation, the unshapely and monstrous rudiments of organic being."*

If sufficiently sensitive, this was no wonder, when he was handling from day to day the rocks that contained these landscapes, and was constantly surrounded by them. In his "Religion of Geology," speaking of the influence of light upon bodies, and the formation of pictures upon them by means of it, he says:—

"It seems, then, that this photographic influence pervades all nature; nor can we say where it stops. We do not know but it may imprint upon the world around us our features as they are modified by various passions, and thus fill nature with daguerreotype impressions of all our actions that are performed in daylight. It may be, too, that there are tests, by which nature more skilfully than any human photographist can bring out and fix these portraits, so that acuter senses than ours shall see them on a great canvas, spread over the material universe. Perhaps, too, they may never fade from that canvas, but become specimens in the great picture gallery of eternity."

* "Dream Land and Ghost Land," by E. P. Hood.

Beautiful and true! This conjecture, which was probably suggested by his own experience, accords with many of the facts presented in this volume; some of which go farther, however, than the Professor's imagination dared to go, vigorous as was its flight. Thus do the realities of nature constantly outstrip the halting imagination of man.

A son of Professor Hitchcock, Professor Charles H. Hitchcock, State Geologist of Maine, informed me that, during a recent fit of sickness, his father saw spread before him large beds of sandstone, covered with tracks, such as are found in the Connecticut Valley; and that these tracks enabled him to clear up some doubtful points in reference to them, which he had been unable to do by any other means.

As I write this, I am reminded of a vision that Mrs. Denton had while examining a specimen of sandstone from the Connecticut Valley, she knowing its nature:—

"I see the whole surface of the rock exposed for acres. There are many footprints of different sizes, some larger than any that I have seen. In two places I see large jaws and teeth in the rock; they are semicircular, and the teeth flattish and broad. In one place I see a track go round, then it comes to the edge, and I see no farther.

"I do not believe they have opened the richest place yet. There seems a large collection of fossils in one place; I am sure there are bones.

"Now I see a great many feet and ancles. The feet are divided, and the leg is roundish; it has a chubby look, quite unlike that of a fowl."

It is to be hoped that some of these fossils will be found, and the nature of the animals that made the tracks be determined to the satisfaction of all.

Where there is one who possesses the power of seeing

psychometrically, there are probably three who possess the power of feeling. For years I have sought to develop in myself the power to see the pictures that all objects contain, but in vain; yet I am able to feel influences proceeding from substances that had once belonged to organic bodies, and can at times, by this means, from a portion of bone describe the kind of animal to which it originally belonged. In the following case we have, I think, the result of the unconscious exercise of this power:—

"In the town of North Walsham, Norfolk, 1788, the 'Fair Penitent' was performed. In the last act, where Caliste lays her hand on the skull, a Mrs. Berry, who played the part, was seized with an involuntary shuddering, and fell on the stage. During the night her illness continued; but the following day, when sufficiently recovered to converse, she sent for the stage-keeper, and anxiously inquired where he procured the skull. He replied, from the sexton, who informed him it was the skull of one Norris, a player, who, twelve years before, was buried in the graveyard. That same Norris was her first husband. She died in six weeks."

Possessed of considerable psychometric power, she recognized the influence proceeding from the skull, and the recognition produced such a terrible shock, that her death was the consequence.

Were I disposed to increase the size of this book, I might give many other instances illustrating the unintentional use of the psychometric faculty. All persons doubtless possess and exercise it more or less, and, by proper cultivation, many might make it of the greatest benefit to themselves and others.

CHAPTER VI.

UTILITY OF PSYCHOMETRY.

TO the geologist, Psychometry will be of incalculable benefit. There are wide realms of the past that he has never trod; others, that he has visited, are so enshrouded in gloom, that his acquaintance with them is extremely limited. How little we know of the land fauna and flora during the Cretaceous period! Trees must have flourished, reptiles must have crawled, and beasts roamed over the surface of the dry land, when the chalk beds of Europe were being deposited in the depths of the ocean, the cream-coloured limestones of Texas, and the marls and greensands of the Atlantic States. Yet of these we know hardly anything; the river deltas of that period are yet to be found, and their fossil contents exhumed; and even when that is done, the record will be very incomplete. The advanced Psychometer can take a cretaceous fossil, and, by means of it, not only obtain the forms of marine animals and plants that lived during this period, but, without much difficulty, those also of the land; and thus fill up the great hiatus that at present exists.

What do we know of the commencement of life? True, the *Oldhamia* has been found by the government surveyors in Ireland, below all other fossil remains, and corals in the Taconic formation of the United States have been discovered below all other organic forms; but it is probable that the traces of the beginning of life lie far below these; not in fossils to be seen, but in influences that the Psychometer

alone can detect. Forms too small, too soft, or too fragile to leave any visible impress upon the rocks, shall be distinguished and described, and vast ages of apparent barrenness be peopled with busy life.

The imperfection of the geological record, especially as a history of organized existences, must be evident from an examination of those parts of the earth where formations are now being deposited and organic remains buried. This age will be geologically represented in the future by those beds that are now forming at the mouths of rivers, such as the Mississippi, the Ganges, and the Nile; by beds of tufa, in the neighbourhood of calcareous springs; by beds of peat, as in some parts of Ireland, New York, and Massachusetts; by accumulations of vegetable remains, as in the Dismal Swamp; by coral reefs, such as are now forming in the Pacific Ocean; and by volcanic products similar to the beds near Vesuvius, which contain the works and remains of man. A million years from this, how large a portion of these formations will be dry land trod by human beings? How much of the land thus above the water will be exposed, so that the beds composing it may be examined by the geologist? Among the bones exposed in those beds and examined by geologists, what chance would there be of finding a fossil gorilla? It would not be buried in peat beds, for peat is not formed in countries hot enough for it to exist in. It would not be found in a coral reef, for it is altogether confined to the land. Almost the only chance of discovering the bones of this animal would be in tufaceous deposits, or in beds formed at the mouths of some of the rivers of Western Africa. But it is extremely improbable that any geologist will in the future exhume the bones of an animal that while living eluded the gaze of naturalists for

centuries. So, of course, it must be with many animals that lived millions of years ago. What fishes must have existed, of which we have no scale! What reptiles have crawled, that have left no track! Had it not been for the enduring character of the dermal skeleton of the ganoids, what should we have known of the strange fishes of the Devonian period? And how many fishes have existed with cartilaginous bodies, of which we have no vestige, and are not likely to obtain any! What myriads of beings must have lived and died whose memorial has perished! Of hundreds of reptiles, and other animals, whose tracks have been found in the sandstones of the Connecticut Valley, what should we have known if the shore of the estuary on which they wandered had not been composed of material fine enough to retain the impressions made upon it, and conditions had not been exceedingly favourable for their preservation?

The ornithological page of geology is most sadly deficient. A few suspected fragments from the chalk, a few more from the London clay and other Tertiary deposits, are the sum total of our acquisitions. Owing to their habits, the lightness of their bones, and the tendency of their dead bodies to float on the water, but few have become fossil, and hence our knowledge of them is extremely limited. Where are the birds that were doubtless the companions of the marsupial quadrupeds of the Oölite, and probably long preceded them? Where the water-fowl that skimmed the cretaceous seas, and fished in their calcareous waters?

The number of species of birds at the present time is about five times as great as that of beasts, and their numerical superiority was probably quite as great during the whole of the Tertiary and Secondary periods; and if so, what revelations are yet to be made in reference to extinct

birds!—revelations that, apparently, Psychometry alone can make. For, imperfect as the rocks may be in fossils, they are, in my opinion, absolutely perfect in pictorial representations and organic influences; and hence each feather of the wing of every wandering bird has been delineated and may yet be found. Models of these and of all other animals will be made, and we shall eventually be able to view *the great organic procession from the monad to the man.** How extravagant! you exclaim. Granted; but the extravagance of one generation becomes the sober reality of the next.

These fossiliferous rocks are a great volume of natural history, illustrated by plates,—how marvellously executed! —of all that has issued from the fertile womb of life. What translations will be needed for centuries to render this volume into our ordinary language, and make its pictures visible to ordinary observers! Over continents, for ages buried in the depths of the ocean, the Psychometer shall wander and view mighty Amazons, Mississippis, Ganges, Niles, and Thames, on which boat never sailed, flowing from mountains that have long been worn down to fertile plains, and sweeping over wide regions, tenanted by stranger monsters than imagination ever conceived.

The geological history of every continent and island may be obtained, and the minutest detail furnished of all the changes to which it has been subjected. Correct maps of the earth will yet be constructed, showing its land and water surface at all periods of its history. Nay, I do not think we need despair of obtaining eventually the absolute date of the

* From this passage it is evident that Mr. Denton believes in the theory of "development," with regard to the origin of the human species; a doctrine utterly rejected by the Editor as being absolutely untrue, and highly derogatory to the natural dignity of man.

formation of all the rocks, and the actual period when the various animals flourished whose fossil remains are found in them.

The heavens are a grand chronometer, over whose dial the stars slowly move, and cycles are marked as our clocks mark the hours; and by the position of the stars, as seen by Psychometers, the periods of all the great formations may yet be determined, and, in time, the groups in these formations be gradually worked out. Rocks that are now regarded as contemporaneous, because they contain fossil forms that are identical, may be found separated by ages; life having been retarded on some portions of the globe by unfavourable conditions, as it has been advanced on other portions by the reverse.

Geology is the history of many worlds, the face of the earth having been renewed many times. Mountains have been elevated and depressed, lakes formed and drained, and life in many forms, on land and in water, has spread over wide areas, flourished for countless generations, and then passed away, to give place to others, in their turn to flourish and decay. A precipice a hundred feet high may contain the tablets on which are recorded the events that transpired on the surface of many of these successive worlds; and the future Psychometers alone can fully understand and correctly translate these for the benefit of those coming after us; who shall read more correctly than we can the instructive volumes which contain the history of the past.

To the miner, Psychometry gives eyes that see through granite almost as readily as through glass; and he shall trace the courses of veins deeply buried under drift accumulations as readily as he does the windings of rivers on the surface.

Frequently, in travelling over the country in the cars, Mrs. Denton will say to me, "There is oil under here," or "There is lead or copper in this neighbourhood;" and in many cases I have afterwards verified the statements, though neither of us, apart from Psychometry, knew anything respecting these deposits.

For instance: in passing from Richmond to Quebec, in January last, as we approached Black River Station, Mrs. Denton remarked, "There is considerable copper in this neighbourhood." "In what form does it exist?" I inquired. "Some of it appears to be the sulphuret; but there is a good deal of native copper, resembling that which I have seen in the Lake Superior region; it is the first of that kind that I have seen in Canada. I see it distributed in detached, irregular masses."

This surprised me very much, for I had, previous to this, no idea that copper existed in its native form in the eastern townships, unless in very fine grains, one specimen of which I had seen, but from a different locality. But, shortly after, what was my surprise to hear one gentleman inform another at the dinner-table that a piece of native copper had been found in a gravel bank near Black River. A few days afterward a clergyman of the Church of England showed me a specimen from the same locality.*

When properly cultivated, what an advantage Psychometry will be to the miner and to the world! Digging for metals will be as certain as the reaping of the ripened grain.

* This circumstance, extraordinary as it may seem, came within the knowledge of the Editor. He can, therefore, vouch for its truth. The St. Flavien Copper Mine is within three miles of this railway station, and since the above-named circumstance occurred it has been vigorously worked, and to considerable profit.

Mining, at the present time, is a most hazardous business, more than half the mines worked never paying expenses. But it shall not always be so. The vast stores of lead, copper, silver, gold, and precious stones, that are lying concealed in the dark recesses of the earth, shall be exposed and obtained. Deep pits need no longer be made to bury the hopes and the money of the men that dig them; nor tunnels, made by incredible labour, be abandoned when success is nearly certain, by men whose future lives are embittered with poverty and disappointment. These things will become stories of the past, to be repeated no more in the future. Of the wealth of the earth's interior, few beyond Psychometers, who may have examined it, have any idea.

Astronomy will not disdain the assistance of this power As new forms of organic being are revealed, when we go back to the earlier geologic periods, so new groupings of the stars, new constellations will be displayed, when the heavens of those early periods are examined by the piercing gaze of future Psychometers. An accurate map of the starry heavens during the Silurian period may reveal to us many secrets that we have been unable to discover, from the shortness of time that has been devoted to intelligent astro nomical observations, and make clearly apparent what is at present but dimly seen. Why may we not indeed be able to read the history of the various heavenly bodies, especially those belonging to the solar system with which we are so intimately connected,—their geological, their natural, and, perchance, their human history? For ages their influences have been rayed upon the earth, for ages they have been relating their stories to their sister worlds, patiently waiting till the intelligent soul should come that could understand their revelations.

What books are yet to be written, what histories recorded, and what light to be shed on great problems that have agitated the minds of thinkers for thousands of years! I have good reason to believe that trained Psychometers will be able to travel from planet to planet, and read their present as well as their past history most minutely. It may be asked, How shall we be able to know whether the statements that are made are correct or not? The revelations of one may be compared with the revelations of another; and we shall thus be able to judge of their correctness as we do that of the astronomer, who sees with his sky-piercing tubes what is invisible to the ordinary spectator.

To the physiologist and anatomist it presents a microscope, by which the organs of living animals can be seen as they perform their varied functions; the tissues examined, fresh and beautiful, as they are pervaded by the vital currents; disease traced to its lurking-place, and the operation of the appropriate remedy be watched as the human economy returns to health. The secret history of every animal may be obtained, from its birth to its death, and life be made to reveal its most cherished secrets. The great chain of organic existence may be traced link by link, and the nature of the connection between them be fully understood.

Psychometry has already been employed in the cure of diseases; its principal value having been, hitherto, in giving a correct diagnosis; which can readily be done, in consequence of the sympathy that can be established between Psychometers and the diseased; and also by means of that clear vision which has been illustrated in several of our experiments.

I have known persons to give an accurate description from letters of the diseases of the persons who wrote them,

although they had no previous knowledge of the writer. The good that may be accomplished in this way is incalculable.

The artist will find his field almost infinitely extended, as the panoramas of the earlier worlds pass before his eyes. What mountains he shall see in sullen grandeur, as just upheaved they stand, unworn by frosts and rains! What cataracts pouring over immense precipices, long since worn down and swept away! The historical past can be represented by him with all accuracy of surroundings, feature, and costume, and we shall no longer be troubled with the lies on canvas that pass for historical paintings.

Who can estimate the value of Psychometry to the historian? "History," said Voltaire, "is a grand lie;" it will be the work of the Psychometer to make it a grand truth. The biography of all nations is faithfully recorded somewhere, and all that is needed, I doubt not, can be obtained. What the soul asks for, Nature, in her superabundant fulness, is able and willing to grant. We ask to be delivered from the fables in which the early history of all nations is shrouded, for light to arise upon the darkness of the past; and it shall be done. The history of the early dwellers in Britain, France, Germany, Denmark, and Switzerland shall be read in the light of this power, and the still older histories of the early dwellers in Greece, Asia Minor, Egypt, and India. Man's history on this globe may possibly extend over millions, instead of merely over thousands of years, and we may watch every step of the process by which the brutal savage was eventually transformed into the man. We shall wander along the shore of time, and watch the empires as they rise and fall before us, like the waves of a swelling tide. By the aid of Psychometry we

can tread the sands of Egypt, and see the united multitudes as they drag the ponderous stones, and erect the enduring pyramids; walk the streets of Athens in the artistic days of Pericles, and behold it in its wondrous beauty, as adorned by those ancient lovers of art; or when Socrates dropped his thoughts in the market-place, like pearls; or listen, in the groves of Academe, to the sweet song of the Attic bird, Plato, the noble disciple of Socrates; or walk through the streets of Jerusalem when Solomon sat on the throne of his glory, and the new temple shone in its splendour, "the joy of all the earth;" stand on the Galilean mountain, and hear the peaceful lessons that dropped from the Man of Nazareth, and mark the rapt attention of the multitude as they heard the gracious words that fell from His lips.

The sword that Cromwell used is imbued with his stern spirit, and is prepared to reveal the secrets of its master when a worthy listener shall appear. It is not surprising that relics of Napoleon bring large sums; they are the recipients of the actions and even thoughts of this mighty master of war, and will yet make known what no biographer can write. What a story a fragment of the Pyramids might tell, or of the stony-faced Sphinx, that has stared upon a hundred generations as they marched to their destiny over the sands before it! Could the tomb of Mahomet be rifled, what revelations of the private life of the camel-driver it could give us! The history of the world has yet to be written; these accurate, uncorruptible witnesses of the past shall be heard, and their testimony taken.

The history of the *people*, so sadly neglected by historians, shall be sought for and found; for the life of the meanes plebeian is detailed as accurately as the deeds of the proudest patrician. The gradual advance of all peoples in

language, from the first monosyllabic babblings, to the polished tongues of Europe; in art, from the chipped stone and the rude cave, to the sculptured marble and the stately palace; in religion, from the worship of crawling beetles to the recognition of the Divine Spirit of the universe,—these, and more than these, will all be traced; and the clouds that now rest over the histories of all nations shall melt away in the beams of this rising sun.

There is a practical, every-day side to Psychometry well worthy of consideration. It must be evident to those who place any faith in the examinations recorded in this volume, that all bodies, organic bodies more especially, are transmitting influences continually to surrounding objects, the tendency of which is to bring these objects into a similar condition to their own. We may readily see how valuable this knowledge is, and how it explains many facts that are constantly presenting themselves, and are dismissed as mysteries. Radiant forces pass from us continually, as truly as light proceeds from the stars; and though they may be unseen, they are by no means unfelt. "Talk of the devil, and he will appear," is an old adage, and made probably in consequence of the proximity of an individual directing our attention to himself; his atmosphere causing us to think of him, though we perceive not the reason. Sensitive persons, I am persuaded, can be influenced in this way at great distances. Husband and wife mutually influence each other, and the tendency is, though it may fail to secure the object from the operation of counteracting influences, to bring both parties to a closer resemblance to each other. It has been noticed that long-married and lovingly-united couples increase in outward resemblance as year after year passes away. Mentally, this is notorious,

and morally not less so. Where one is on a decidedly inferior plane to the other, the degrading tendency felt by the superior may produce great unhappiness and consequent want of harmony; hence the necessity of attending to the intuitive suggestions which may rise in the soul previous to an alliance on which so much depends, and in which the interests of so many are involved.

To the maiden, who shrinks from the presence of the man who wishes to be her life-companion, I say, let no persuasion of friends, no prospect of wealth, no fear of want, no urgent entreaties or prayers of a lover, induce you to neglect that small voice which proceeds from woman's wisest instructor and best adviser, intuitive sense, which is stronger in her than in man.

When persons are long and very intimately associated, the life-power of the one seems to become linked with that of the other. The death of one of twins, although separate from each other at the time of the occurrence by hundreds of miles, has been known to give a fearful shock to the other. Some cases of this kind have occurred during the present war. Long-married people frequently die within a short time of each other; their condition reminding one of the expression of Judah, in reference to Jacob and Benjamin, "His life is bound up in the lad's life."

As the fire parts with its heat to bring all surrounding objects into its own condition, so we affect those surrounding us. Not more certainly does a rose diffuse its fragrance, than human beings dispense their influence wherever they go. We are each surrounded by an atmosphere, which can convey to sensitive persons the impression of our character and condition. Wherever the foot touches the ground, the impression of the man is left

upon it, so that even the dog, by means of it, can track his master hours after he has passed; and persons have been known to trace murderers in this way over a large extent of country, several days after they had gone over the ground.

Not only does a speaker reach his audience by the sounds that strike the ear, and rays of light that pass from him to the eye, but by invisible rays that reach the interior sense, and enable him, more than by all else, to charm and captivate them. When a speaker uses a manuscript, that receives it to a great extent instead of the audience; and hence such lectures are pronounced cold and insipid; though the language may be perfect, the ideas all that could be wished, and the elocution faultless. Something is wanting; we cannot tell what; but all feel it. Until a speaker has established a sympathy between himself and his audience, his position is far from being agreeable to himself, or pleasant to them. Hence everything that tends to place a barrier between a speaker and his audience should be avoided. All boxes, called pulpits, all desks and tables, are a hindrance to the free communication that ought to take place between the audience and the speaker. It has long been noticed that preachers give much better sermons in little country school-houses than in fine churches in the city. They are nearer the people; there is less obstruction between them, and a true sympathy is more readily established.

By the connection existing between speaker and hearer, he can call up in their minds the feelings existing in his own. Love, hate, revenge, and even frenzy,—all these are thus communicated, and each one thus influenced becomes, in turn, a centre to radiate these influences to those around. When the number affected is large, and the feeling intense,

it consumes like a furnace, and transforms into its own nature whatever it comes in contact with. The most indifferent spectator sometimes becomes perfectly in earnest, without being able to give the reason why.

Where an audience is antagonistic to a speaker, if sensitive, he perceives it; and unless remarkably positive, and his positiveness arouses him to unusual action, he will be so affected by it as to lower the tone of his discourse, or even, as in cases that I have heard of, be compelled abruptly to close it. Where, on the contrary, the audience sympathizes with him, he receives from them as truly as he imparts, and, upborne by their sympathy, he mounts to regions of philosophy that, unassisted, he could never gain, and pours out his soul in burning eloquence that startles and thrills himself not less than his hearers.*

Is a man religious? not more truly does the sun shine, imparting its glory to surrounding objects, than that man's religious influence passes from him to all persons and things within its sphere. The house in which he lives, as well as the house in which he worships, becomes a religious house; and the word, thus applied, is by no means as inappropriate as some would have us believe, who see the surface, but not the interior of things. Brutality and lust go forth in like manner, impressing and influencing all within their range. Houses become so imbued with the influence of the people that live in them, that sensitive persons can feel that influence as soon as they enter; and if it is unpleasant, they have a feeling of uneasiness, or positive unhappiness, as long as they are subject to it. Many

* These remarks are especially worthy the most serious consideration of all ministers of the Gospel, as well as all public speakers.—Ed.

persons feeling this are entirely unaware of its origin, and suffer the consequences of their ignorance.

It has long been known that the young and healthy impart their health and vigour to the sickly and infirm. Of this, David's advisers seem to have been aware, when, in his old age, they brought the fair Shunamite damsel to "cherish the king."

For this reason, old and young should not unite in matrimony, neither should young children sleep with their grandparents, who by this means prolong their own existence at the expense of the children's health.

"Dr. Copeland relates the following case:—

"'I was a few years since consulted about a pale, sickly, and thin boy of about five or six years of age. He appeared to have no specific ailment, but there was a slow and remarkable decline of flesh and strength, and of the energy of all the functions,—what his mother very aptly termed "a gradual blight." After inquiring into the history of the case, it came out that he had been a very robust and plethoric child up to his third year, when his grandmother, a very aged person, took him to sleep with her; that he soon afterward lost his good looks, and that he had continued to decline progressively ever since, notwithstanding medical treatment. I directed him to sleep apart from his aged grandparent, and prescribed gentle tonics, change of air, &c., and the recovery was very rapid.'"*

Sickly persons should refrain from kissing and fondling children, and healthy persons alone should be nurses. It is important to know who makes our bread; for the dough necessarily receives the influence of those through

* Millingen's "Curiosities of Medical Experience," p. 326.

whose hands it passes. The baker puts his life in his loaf, and influences persons for good or evil, who eat his bread.

The domestication of animals may have been, to a great extent, produced by man's influence imparted to them, which animals acquainted with man are all glad to receive. This influence was, of course, more readily imparted to them when man was a savage; and there existed a greater familiarity between the beast and man then than now.

Animals, in their turn, affect human beings. The influence of healthy horses, cows, dogs, and other animals is beneficial to the sick and the infirm; and much of the robust health enjoyed by those surrounded by their influence, in spite of wide departures from correct living, may be attributed to this. Puny children might play with dogs and cats, and ride on horseback, to advantage, as far as their health is concerned.

But as animals below man have but little that is intellectual or spiritual to radiate, and they are constantly receiving these from us while we are in contact with them, we are robbed on these sides of our being by the association, and receive the brutal in return. Men who are constantly with hogs, cattle, and horses, seem to partake of their nature, manifesting that nature they are constantly receiving.

There is no doubt that the geologic formations of a country produce some effect on the people who dwell above them, and who drink the water which has soaked through them, and is charged with their peculiar influence. I have found the calcareous deposit of a steam boiler so charged with the organic influence of the rocks through which the water had passed, that it could be instantly perceived on trying it psychometrically. Certain countries produce certain men. Much is due to the original stock from which

they were derived; much to the climate to which they are subjected; much to their habits; but making all due allowance for them, the rocks of a country and their contents have a most decided and wonderful influence upon its inhabitants. It may be long before we can tell how much effect, and what kind of an effect, the Lower Silurian limestones, so completely filled with fossil forms, may have upon the people of Nashville, Cincinnati, Ottawa, and Montreal, who live above them; but that they do affect them considerably, I have not the slightest doubt.

There is more received by the earth and its inhabitants from the sun than the natural philosopher or the chemist can detect; and the astrologer himself may have had some reason in the nature of things for his belief in the influence of the stars.

As houses receive and retain the influence of the dwellers in them, so cities, aggregates of houses, receive and retain the influence of the people living in them, and then radiate this influence which they have received; so that a stranger taking up his residence in a city has this influence brought to bear upon him, the tendency of which is to mould him according to the general character of the place. Who that has travelled does not know that towns have characters just as truly as individuals? And these characters continue, though generation after generation passes away. Louis Napoleon wisely caused the sentry-box to be destroyed in which three successive sentries had hung themselves. Not more surely did the influence in that sentry-box permeate these men, than influences proceeding from cities permeate the people living in them, and give them a general character. In a feebler degree this is true of a country; the very rocks drink in the character of the people of the country in which

they exist, and give this out again, so as to be perceptible to the sensitive Psychometer.

Evil associates not only influence by their practices and language, but by an unseen and unheard baleful influence passing from them, as darkness was rayed forth from the fabled stars. The good man, the intelligent man, is a blessing everywhere and at all times; the man who walks past his house receives his silent benediction, and even when he is dead, the very stones of his hearth spread benign influences around them, and the world is better and more intelligent for his having lived in it.

The virtues of mankind outnumber their vices. Their crimes, about which so much is written and said, are but dust in the balance, compared with their good deeds, constantly poured out, and as little regarded as the oft-repeated showers; and in consequence of this, every generation born into the world has a more glorious heritage than the preceding; not only are they the richer and better for the mechanical inventions, the architectural improvements, the scientific advancements, but the world is every year becoming more imbued with intelligence, refinement, and virtue, which are silently moulding the masses into more lordly beings, in turn to leave the world better than they found it.

Could we psychometrize the planets of our solar system and more distant worlds, as we may do at some time, it is probable that we should find all those that are inhabited having a distinct character impressed upon them by the influences proceeding from their inhabitants, and thus, with their light, these influences may proceed, and be mutually telegraphing to each other their mental and moral condition, as age after age passes away.

The doctor's presence, if he be healthy and genial, may

be of more benefit to the patient than his pills; and mothers, by their soothing manipulations, frequently cure unconsciously their sick children, by imparting to them the health and vigour of their own constitutions. By a knowledge of such facts much suffering may be removed, and the sum of human enjoyment be greatly increased.

Women are much more susceptible of psychometric impressions than men, probably in the proportion of five to one. And this may be the reason why they are quicker witted, arrive at correct conclusions easier and sooner, and are unable so frequently to give the reason for those conclusions. Ask a woman why she thinks a thing is so. "Because it is," is the answer, and this has been styled "woman's reason." There is a good reason why women employ it. They have such an assurance of the truth of what they say, that no doubt exists in their minds; but as they arrived at this assurance intuitively, and by no process of reasoning, they are of course unable to give any other than "woman's reason." While man is toiling up the steep by painful steps, with labouring breath and sweating brow, woman flies to the summit in an instant, and wonders that man should be such a laggard.

When woman shall employ her psychometric power in a scientific direction, as she will ere long, some of our savans may tremble for their laurels. I affirm that by Psychometry a woman may have in one year a more correct idea of the condition of the earth and its occupants during the geologic periods than any man without it could in a lifetime. I speak with confidence in reference to geology, for I speak what I know; and I have no doubt that a similar statement, in reference to other sciences, could be truthfully made.

Woman's superior sensitiveness is frequently manifested,

and laughed at by man; and more frequently hidden on account of his ridicule. A lady sees her husband in close conversation with a smooth-spoken gentleman, and as soon as he is gone she exclaims, "Oh, John, don't have anything to do with that man!" "What do you know about him?" is the half-angry exclamation of her husband. "Nothing," she replies; "but you will be sorry if you have any dealings with him." The strong-minded man, despising what he calls the "whim" of his wife, only remembers her warning when he finds himself victimized by this artful gentleman. But of course it only happened so; and he is no more inclined to heed his wife's "whims" than before.

Psychometry will yet be employed for the discovery and prevention of crime. In its presence—and it is omnipresent—the faintest whisper is loud as the rolling thunder; and there is no cunning that can conceal an evil deed from its eye: its very commission is its publication. It is a mistake, in more senses than one, to suppose that "dead men tell no tales." Their very bone-cells contain the record of every deed committed, and every outrage suffered. The dungeon hears and treasures every sigh of tyranny's victim, and the ashes of the martyrs contain the story of their wrongs.

It has been said that the face of the murderer has been found daguerreotyped on the pupil of the eye of his victim. Whether this is true or not, in the sense of ordinary vision, it is certainly so as far as psychometric vision is concerned. When these facts are universally recognized, and the faculty for reading Nature's all-containing book is developed, its influence will certainly be a restraint on the commission of crime, for then—

> "Man in the sunshine of the world's new spring
> Shall walk transparent, like some holy thing."

CHAPTER VII.

MYSTERIES REVEALED.

PSYCHOMETRY elucidates many mysterious subjects, shedding light and cheerfulness upon those departments of Nature whose darkness and gloom have deterred almost every investigator.

FORTUNE-TELLING.

It is a notorious fact that many fortune-tellers do tell incidents in the lives of those who visit them; sometimes, indeed, they give an outline of their past histories, though entirely unacquainted with the persons. The reason seems to be, that we carry with us, wherever we go, the history of our life, which is raying from us continually. Sensitive persons can read this history, when they come into our presence, somewhat as the past history of fossils and pebbles, recorded in this volume, was obtained. In this way we may account for the great success of some fortune-tellers, and the interest taken in them by intelligent persons.

Mademoiselle Lenormond, a celebrated fortune-teller of Paris, amassed a fortune of 500,000 francs. She was consulted by Robespierre, Barras, Josephine, Louis XVIII., and Madame de Staël; and this could hardly have been, unless she had possessed some extraordinary power, by which she could in some way satisfy the intelligence of her visitors. Zschokke, the celebrated German author, whom I have previously quoted, seems to have been sensitive

enough to receive impressions from individuals in this way. He says:—

"I am almost afraid to speak of this, not because I am afraid to be thought superstitious, but that I may thereby strengthen such feelings in others; and yet it may be an addition to our stock of soul-experience, and therefore I will confess! It has happened to me sometimes on my first meeting with strangers, as I listened silently to their discourse, that their former life, with many trifling circumstances therewith connected, or frequently some particular scene in that life, has passed quite involuntarily, and, as it were, dreamlike, yet perfectly distinct before me. During this time I usually feel so entirely absorbed in the contemplation of the stranger's life, that at last I no longer see clearly the face of the unknown, wherein I undesignedly read, nor distinctly hear the voices of the speakers, which before served as a commentary to the text of their features. For a long time I held such visions as delusions of the fancy, and the more so, as they showed me even the dress and motions of the actors, rooms, furniture, and other accessories. By way of jest, I once, in a familiar family circle at Kirchberg, related the secret history of a seamstress who had just left the room and the house. I had never seen her before in my life; the people were astonished, and laughed, but were not to be persuaded that I did not previously know that of which I spoke, for what I uttered was the *literal* truth. I on my part was not less astonished that my dream-pictures were confirmed by the reality. I became more attentive to the subject, and when propriety admitted it, I would relate to those whose life thus passed before me the subject of my vision, that I might thereby obtain confirmation or refutation of it. It was invariably ratified,

not without consternation on their part. I myself had less confidence than any one in this mental jugglery. So often as I revealed my visionary gifts to any new person, I regularly expected to hear the answer, 'It was not so!' I felt a secret shudder when my auditors replied that it was true, or when their astonishment betrayed my accuracy before they spoke. Instead of many, I will mention one example, which pre-eminently astounded me. One fair day, in the city of Waldshut, I entered an inn (the 'Vine') in company with two young student-foresters; we were tired of rambling through the woods. We supped with a numerous company at the *table d'hôte*, where the guests were making very merry with the peculiarities and eccentricities of the Swiss, with Mesmer's magnetism, Lavater's physiognomy, &c., &c. One of my companions, whose national pride was wounded by their mockery, begged me to make some reply, particularly to a handsome young man who sat opposite to us, and who had allowed himself extraordinary licence. This man's former life was at that moment presented to my mind; I turned to him, and asked him whether he would answer me candidly, if I related to him some of the most secret passages of his life, I knowing as little of him personally as he did of me. That would be going a little farther, I thought, than Lavater did with physiognomy. He promised, if I were correct in my information, to admit it frankly. I then related what my vision had shown me, and the whole company were made acquainted with the private history of the young merchant; his school years, his youthful errors, and, lastly, with a fault committed in reference to the strong-box of his principal. I described to him the uninhabited room, with whitened walls, where, to the right of the brown door, on a table, stood a black money-box, &c., &c. A

silence prevailed during the whole narration, which I alone occasionally interrupted by inquiring whether I spoke the truth. The startled young man confirmed every particular, and even, what I scarcely expected, the last mentioned. Touched by his candour, I shook hands with him over the table, and said no more. He asked my name, which I gave him, and we remained together talking till past midnight."

Zschokke, referring to this power of his, subsequently adds :—"'What demon inspires you? Must I again believe in possession?' exclaimed the *spiritual* Johann Von Riga, when, in the first hour of our acquaintance, I related his past life to him, with the avowed object of learning whether or not I deceived myself. We speculated long on the enigma, but even his penetration could not solve it." In his last reference to this remarkable power, which enabled him to read the history of individuals, as the Psychometers mentioned in this volume read the history of things, he says :—"Not another word about this strange seer-gift, which I can aver was of no use to me in a single instance, which manifested itself occasionally only, and quite independently of any volition, and often in relation to persons in whose history I took not the slightest interest. Nor am I the only one in possession of this faculty. In a journey with two of my sons, I fell in with an old Tyrolese who travelled about selling lemons and oranges, at the inn at Unterhauerstein, in one of the Jura passes. He fixed his eyes for some time upon me, joined in our conversation, observed that, though I did not know him, he knew me, and began to describe my acts and deeds, to the no little amusement of the peasants, and astonishment of my children, whom it interested to learn that another possessed the same gift as their father. How the old lemon merchant acquired

his knowledge he was not able to explain to himself nor to me, but he seemed to attach great importance to his hidden wisdom."

That some persons are possessed of the power of telling the past history of individuals who are perfect strangers to them, is most evident then; and where the past is told correctly thus, it is easy to become credited with the power of telling the future, though the ability to do the one by no means proves the ability to do the other. I do not deny that this can be done, but I have not had as yet sufficient evidence to satisfy me either that it can or cannot be done.

DREAMS.

Into the land of dreams, over whose boundary philosophy never ventures, where the law of gravitation is suspended, over whose fields the living and dead walk and converse, where beggars are kings and queens, and where kings and queens, terror-stricken, flee, pursued by avenging ghosts, boldly marches Psychometry, and maps out for us a portion of this enchanted land. Persons who have been examining specimens for me have sometimes fallen asleep, and on relating their dreams, I have, at times, been able to trace a direct connection between them and the articles that they were examining. In some cases they were evidently a continuation of the psychometric examination, revealing facts of which previously the dreamer knew nothing. Many of the visions seen by us in our sleeping hours may proceed directly from the objects we have handled through the day, the persons we have come in contact with, the food we have swallowed, or the bed we lie upon. Very sensitive persons may be affected by influences so slight, that it would appear,

to one unacquainted with these matters, utterly impossible for them to affect an individual.

"Several years ago, during a severe winter, the Schuylkill river, near Philadelphia, became thickly bridged over with ice, and thousands of persons resorted thither for the exercise of skating, sliding, &c. Among other inventions for the amusement of those visiting the place, there was a post sunk through the ice, at the top of which there was a pivot and a horizontal revolving arm or shaft attached to it. To the end of this the drag-ropes of sleds were attached, so that, by pushing the shaft, the sleds, with persons on them, might be made to revolve swiftly in a circle upon the ice. Among the rest, a negro got upon the sled, and the person in charge of the shaft caused it, for sport, to revolve so violently, that the negro was thrown outward by the centrifugal force, and striking violently against a large projecting piece of ice, was instantly killed. This occurrence was witnessed by a physician, a friend of my informant, who happened to be present. On that same evening the physician had occasion to prepare a dose of pills for one of his patients, a lady extremely susceptible to magnetic influences. As he was mixing the ingredients of the pills, and rolling them in his fingers, he related, in all its particulars, to persons in his office, the occurrence he had witnessed on the river during the day. The pills were afterwards despatched to the lady by another person. The next day the physician, seeing one of the lady's family, inquired concerning her health. In the answer that was returned it was stated, among other things, that she had a singular dream the night previous. She dreamed that she was somewhere on the ice, where many people were sliding and skating; that she had there seen a negro thrown from a revolving sled against a cake of ice and instantly killed,

&c. Her dream, as related, was an exact reproduction of all the essential statements of facts which had, without her knowledge, been given by the physician while he was preparing the pills, and concerning which fact she had received no information from any quarter."*

As the doctor rolled the pills in his fingers, his influence was communicated to them, and, when swallowed by his patient, a direct psychometric line of communication was established between them. Along that passes the inquiring soul, and receives from him the image so recently and so strongly impressed there, and thus the dream.

There are many facts to show that persons asleep are much more sensitive to refined influences than when awake; and many remarkable circumstances related to dreaming may be explained when the enlarged powers of the soul, which psychometry familiarizes us with, are taken into account.

When at Canadice, in the state of New York, a gentleman of that place, named A. C. Bishop, informed me of a singular dream that he had. During a snow-storm in the previous March, the stage broke through a bridge about half a mile above the village, was overturned into the water, and the mail-bag swept down the creek. Many persons sought for it day after day, among whom was Mr. Bishop himself. It was all in vain, however, and they came to the conclusion that it must have been washed away, and, covered up with the gravel, carried down by the stream to its mouth. A month after this, when the snow had all melted off the ground, he dreamed that he saw the mail-bag lying in a certain place. So strongly did the dream impress him, that

* American Phrenological Journal.

he awoke, but slept again and dreamed it a second time. In the morning he told his dream to several persons in the shop, who laughed at the idea of finding the mail-bag then; but on going to the place, which he immediately did, "I found it," said he, "not ten feet from the place where I dreamed that it was."

A Methodist clergyman at Carleton Place, Canada West, informed me that a gentleman of his acquaintance, having on his finger a heavy gold ring, went out in a boat on the Mississippi River, a small stream in the neighbourhood, on a pleasure excursion. On his return, he discovered that the ring was gone. After searching for some time in vain, all gave it up as lost. A young woman who lived in a house near the river, and who was acquainted with the parties and the circumstance, dreamed that night that she was on the river bank, and, looking into the water, saw the ring by the edge of a particular stone. She told her dream next morning, and, on proceeding to the spot, the ring was found in the identical place where she had observed it in her dream.

As Psychometers discover the condition of distant objects that they have never beheld, so dreamers find what in the waking condition they might look for in vain. *How* this is accomplished is not so easy to explain.

RELICS AND AMULETS.

Veneration for relics seems to most educated people absurd enough, and furnishes food for the mirthfulness of some, as it does for the trickery of others. There is said to be as much wood of the "true cross" as would build a man-of-war, and as many teeth of St. John as would fill

a peck measure. Yet, despite the superstition that may hide in the love of relics, there is a foundation in truth for it, as indeed there is in almost every superstition, or they could never spring up among so widely distributed peoples, and outlast man's most enduring monuments. Belief in relics, charms, and amulets, has its root in the nature of things. A pebble from Jerusalem is very different from one picked up on Dover beach, although no chemical analysis could reveal it. Both are flint, both rounded by the action of the water, and yet they are as different psychometrically as the history of the United States is from that of Greece.

An amulet handled by a strong, healthy man, and consequently imbued with his influence, and then worn by a diseased person, might be of great benefit, especially to very sensitive persons, and in cases of nervous disease. The laying on of hands is not in all cases "mere idle mummery," and the belief in the sacred character of buildings and particular articles is in acordance with many facts that cannot be denied.

What would not a Jew give for some object that Moses had handled? or a Christian for some *undoubted relic* of his Master? While I write this, furniture, made from the Old Elm on Boston Common, is advertised for sale. Would not the wood of some other old elm be just as good? No. That wood contains the spirit of Boston, is permeated with the soul of the old revolutionary times, and knows a thousand times more about the place than the oldest inhabitant. The buyer may not dream of it, but this unrecognized truth augments its price, notwithstanding.

HALLUCINATIONS.

Hallucination has been defined as the intellectual state of a person who believes he sees and hears what no other person sees or hears; who perceives things impalpable to the senses. Esquirol defines it "as a cerebral or psychical phenomenon, acting independently of the senses, and consisting of external sensations, that the patient believes he experiences, although no external agent acts materially on his senses." Under this head have been collected a variety of phenomena, some of which psychometry readily explains; thus transferring them from this wilderness to the cultivated fields of science, where they take their place along with other classified facts.

The case of the painter, referred to in a former part of this work, is placed among hallucinations by writers upon this subject; but how readily it takes its place in that of simple psychometric vision! Since a stone takes in the images of surrounding objects, and retains them, how much more does the human brain, provided as it is with windows for the very purpose of receiving, and a tablet for recording them! The image of the sitter received into his mind was projected upon the chair at will, some Psychometers possessing this power; and thus he was able to paint him accurately without any farther sitting. As the daguerreotypist needs but one sitting, having during that received an accurate likeness of the sitter, so in this case, where an apparatus was employed as much superior to it as the works of nature are superior to those of art.

Under the head of Hallucinations in febrile and other maladies, De Boismont gives the following case, taken from the *Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal*:—"I was called in," says Dr. Alderston, "to Mrs. ——, a lady eighty years

of age, whom I had often attended for the gout. She complained of unusual deafness, with a great distension of the digestive organs, and was expecting an attack. Notwithstanding her great age, this lady enjoyed good health. She confided to me that for some time past she had been disturbed by visions. The first time that she noticed the occurrence, she believed that several uninvited friends visited her. Having recovered from her first surprise, she evinced some regret at not being able to converse with them, and was about to give orders to have a card-table set. For this purpose she rang the bell. On the entrance of the servant, all the party disappeared. The lady expressed much surprise at their abrupt departure, and the servant had great difficulty in convincing her that no one had been in the room.

"She felt so ashamed of the illusion, that for several days and nights she suffered, in silence, the appearance of a considerable number of phantoms, some of which represented long-lost friends, and revived thoughts almost entirely effaced. The lady contented herself with ringing the bell, when the entrance of the servant rid her of their presence.

"It was some time before she could make up her mind to confide her sufferings to me. There was nothing either in her conversation or conduct to indicate a derangement of intellect, and she, as well as her friends, were convinced of her perfect sanity.

"The affection was relieved by plasters on the feet, and mild medicines, and was shortly afterwards entirely cured by a regular attack of gout. Since that time both her reason and health have been good." *

* De Boismont, "Dreams, Visions, &c.," p. 273.

The simple explanation that I give of this is, that under the peculiar physiological condition of the lady, her brain was brought to that sensitive condition which is natural to some persons at all times, and that while in this condition she was able to see either the images of persons that had been impressed upon her brain, or the various objects in the house gave out the images that they had received, and she was able in this state to perceive them. The most probable explanation is, that they were the images existing in her own brain, as the manifestation of these would require a less degree of sensitiveness than that of the other. The persons she saw on the first occasion were evidently persons with whom she was familiar, whose likenesses she had treasured; and of the other "phantoms," some, at least, were long-lost friends,—friends that she had nearly forgotten, as she thought, but whose images had been ineffaceably stamped upon the soul.

The entrance of the servant caused the disappearance of the images, by disturbing the passive condition favourable to their manifestation, and rendering her too positive for their impression.

Diseases which weaken the physical powers of the patient seem to produce a condition eminently favourable to the manifestations that we are now considering, and that are so frequently placed under the head of hallucination. As the exterior senses are deadened, and their power to convey impressions to the soul is weakened, so the interior senses become stronger and more active; and what was previously unseen and unheard becomes visible and audible, generally to the great astonishment of the party hearing and observing.

"Mademoiselle N—— was convalescing after a very prolonged fever, which had reduced her to a state of

extreme weakness. All her family had gone to church, when a violent storm arose. Mademoiselle N—— went to the window to watch its effects; the idea of her father suddenly struck her, and, under existing circumstances, she felt much uneasiness. Her imagination soon persuaded her that her father had perished. In order to conquer her fear, she went into the room in which she was accustomed to see him in his arm-chair. On entering, she was much surprised at seeing him in his place, and in his accustomed attitude. She immediately approached to inquire how he had come in, and in addressing him attempted to place her hand on his shoulder, but she encountered only space. Very much alarmed, she drew back, and, turning her head as she left the room, still saw him in the same attitude.

"More than half an hour elapsed from the time she first saw the apparition until its departure. During this time, Miss N——, who was convinced that it was an illusion, entered the room several times and carefully examined the arrangement of the objects, and especially of the chair."*

The arm-chair, in which her father usually sat, must have been thoroughly imbued with his influence, radiating from him as influences radiate from all organized bodies continually. And as these influences are able to reproduce, to the gaze of the Psychometer, the animals from which they passed, and that millions of years after they were given forth, what difficulty is there in conceiving that the influences possessed by the chair produced the appearance of the father, as seen by the daughter, when reduced by fever to that passive condition so favourable to the ob servance of such appearances?

* De Boismont, p. 276.

That the image of an object is retained by objects contiguous to it has been noticed by mesmeric operators repeatedly; and it is doubtless one cause of the mistakes made by clairvoyants, who see what has been, instead of what is. I take the following from "Cahagnet's Celestial Telegraph:"—

"Sometimes the image of a thing remains impressed in the place where it has stood. M. Teste, in his journal, cites, with respect to this, a curious experiment:—A female somnambulist enters a room and exclaims, 'What a pretty girl is sitting on that chair!' At this exclamation M. Teste observes to her that she is mistaken; that no pretty girl is there. Far from giving in to this declaration, she sees one on each chair, and there were six of them. Unable to account for this hallucination, M. Teste contented himself with gathering exact details of the dress of these little girls, and confessed that a little girl precisely similar had been playing for a moment before the somnambulist entered, and had jumped on the six chairs, one after the other, sitting down on them." "I have often recognized," says Cahagnet, "that the image of material objects, set in a certain place, remained there for a long time."

The excessive use of spirituous liquors seems to produce a condition that is favourable to the observance of apparitions such as Nicolai saw, and with which some Psychometers are daily familiar. Dr. Combe says, "In a case of delirium tremens in an innkeeper about whom I was consulted, the spectral illusions continued several days. . . . The man refused to allow me to look at a blister which had been placed between the shoulders, because he could not take off his coat *before the ladies who were in the room.* When I assured him there was no one in the

room, he smiled at the joke, as he conceived it to be; and, in answer to my questions, described them as several in number, well-dressed, and good-looking. At my request he rose up to shake hands with them, and was astonished at finding them elude his grasp, and his hand strike the wall. This, however, convinced him that it was an illusion, and he forthwith took off his coat. In a few days the ladies vanished from his sight."*

Another case is related in the *Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal*, in which a wine merchant went into the cellar to draw some liquor for a girl, when he noticed a quantity of oyster shells on the ground; but on stooping to pick them up discovered there were none. On preparing to leave the cellar, he saw a soldier with a forbidding countenance attempt to enter. He asked what he wanted; but receiving no answer attempted to seize him, when he proved to be a phantom. During the whole night he was tormented with apparitions of living friends, or of those who had long been dead. He was continually getting out of bed to assure himself of the truth or falsehood of these visions.

The use of haschisch, opium, and the inhalation of nitrous oxide, or laughing gas, seems to produce, at times, and with certain constitutions, a similar effect.

Many persons possess psychometric vision when dying, and especially when dying by drowning. Dr. Conolly tells us of a person who, in danger of being swamped on the Eddystone rock, saw the phantoms of his family passing distinctly before him. The English opium-eater says, "I was once told by a near relation of mine, that, having in her

* "Life and Correspondence of Andrew Combe," p. 177.

childhood fallen into a river, and being on the very verge of death but for the critical assistance which reached her, she saw in a moment her whole life, in its minutest incidents, arrayed before her simultaneously, as in a mirror, and she had a faculty developed as suddenly for comprehending the whole and every part."

"Dr. Binns says, 'We are acquainted with a gentleman, who, being able to swim but little, ventured too far out, and became exhausted. His alarm was great, and after making several but ill-directed efforts to regain the shore, he shouted for assistance, and then sank, as he supposed, to rise no more. . . . Then he saw, as if in a wide field, the acts of his own being, from the first dawn of memory to the moment when he entered the water. They were all grouped and ranged in the order of the succession of their happening, and he read the whole volume of existence at a glance; nay, its incidents and entities were photographed on his mind, limned in light, and the panorama of the battle of life lay before him.'" *

Numerous examples of this kind might be given. They afford us glimpses of man's mighty powers, all but unused in this condition of existence. "We are," indeed, "wiser than we know."

* "Sleep, Sensation, and Memory," Fosgate, p. 43.

CHAPTER VIII.

CONCLUSION.

THE fish knows but little of that region of air in which the bird swims; still less of the starry realm that lies beyond; and we, with all our boasted powers, hold a similar relation to unknown realms. Like clams in a sand-hole, who know nothing of the flying clouds, the tinkling rills, the glorious sunshine, and all the busy world of beautiful women and brave men, we, deepening our holes with each returning tide, know hardly anything of the great systems surrounding and interpenetrating our own.

I believe that Psychometry, as displayed in this volume, and in varied phenomena generally called "mysterious," which are continually taking place around us, is but the exercise of those faculties which belong to the soul, and are not dependent upon the body for their exercise. Thus the Psychometer sees without the use of physical eyes,—sees the past as readily as the present, the far off as easily as the nigh at hand; hears sounds that are inaudible to physical ears, and travels without the ordinary powers of locomotion.

In sleep, as I have shown, persons may learn what they never could in the waking condition; for the body, the soul's master as well as its servant, being powerless, is able to exercise, to some extent, its native powers. In somnambulism, when the senses are doubly locked, so that the loudest voice makes no impression, and the sense of feeling is so completely suspended, that what at other times would produce intense pain is not felt at all,—in this condition

"the somnambulist can see with his eyes closed and bandaged; he can then even see what waking men in his place cannot see with their open eyes. He can read the contents of letters unopened; he can see through clothing, wood and metal boxes, and walls of brick and stone; he can tell what is going on in the room above him or in the room below." All this is equally true of persons in a mesmeric condition, as I had abundant opportunities of satisfying myself in England, nearly twenty years ago.

Fasting, the use of narcotics and stimulants, sickness, in which the powers of the body are gradually weakened, loss of sleep, and drowning, are all favourable to the manifestation of the soul's peculiar powers, so different from those of ordinary sensation. The rule is, apparently, that whatever weakens the body, and unfits us for ordinary sensation, in the same ratio strengthens these internal powers, or gives them an opportunity for exercise.

May we not infer from these facts our conscious existence after what is called death?—the continued being and activity of the spirit, with a perfect remembrance of all its experiences, and able to travel at will over the wide realm of the past, gathering knowledge at every step, and preparing for the great hereafter that shall still await it?

Our researches and discoveries have been made in but a small portion of a great and unexplored domain. The very difficulty we have found, in explaining what has come before us in the course of these experiments, convinces me that we have been but coasting along some headland in an unknown ocean, and that great continents yet lie beyond, to be discovered by future explorers.

THE END.

INDEX.

Abercrombie cited, 59, 70, 91, 282.
——— on memory, 70.
Acton copper mine, 279.
Aërolite, 110.
———object of worship, 112.
———Painesville, 110.
———Aurora, Illinois, 118.
Alligator leather, 151.
Amethystine quartz, 177, 269.
Amphitheatre, Pompeii, 218, 223.
——— Herculaneum, 226.
Amulets, 321.
Andral, Monsieur, 284.
Animals, effect of on human beings, 308.
Anthracite coal, 163.
Apparition of timber and vehicle, 68.
Apparition seen by Nicolai, 286.
——— Madlle. N——, 324.
Ararat, obsidian from, 247.
Armadillo family, 146.
Arrow-head, flint, 249.
Atmosphere surrounding human beings, 304.
Autobiography of a boulder, 153.

Bats, blinded, 127.
Baths of Caracalla, 206.
Bees, vision of, 65.
Bishop, A. C., dream of, 319.
Black Tom, 285.
Bone from Tully limestone, 109.
Bone, fossil, 217, 236, 243.
Bone-bed, Youngstown, 162.
Boismont, De, cited, 91, 322, 325.
Boulder, autobiography of, 153.
Brewster, Sir David, cited, 58, 73.
Brick-coloured lava, 84.
Brick from Oswego, 106.
Brodie on optic nerve, 62.
Bronze Age, 246.
Bruce mine, 266.
Buchanan, Dr., cited, 78.
———researches of, viii, 78.

Calabazal, fossil from, 149.
Cannel coal, residuum of, 107.
Caracalla, baths of, 206.
Chamois horn, Switzerland, 139.
Character, described from letters, 80.
Charcoal from beam in Herculaneum, 223.
China, Porcelain Tower of, 187.
Cicero's villa, 180.
Clairvoyance, 129, 329.
Coin, Grecian, 190.
Combe, George, cited, 63.
——— on spectral illusions, 67.

Combe, Dr., on illusions, 326.
Conclusion, 329.
Conglomerate, Eagle River, 140, 259.
Connecticut Valley, fossil footprints of, 100.
Copeland, Dr., cited, 307.
Copper, Lake Superior, 258, 266.
——— Harbour, 259.
——— Mine, Mineral Point, 276.
——— Mine, Acton, 279.
——— Black River, 298.
Coral from Niagara group, 98.
Cridge, Anne Denton, 80.
Crocodile, cloth of mummied, 233.
Crowe, Mrs., cited, 285.
———— on perception of metals, 258.
Cuba, description of, 150.

Daguerreotypes, 71.
Damask, red, 195.
Damon, Dr., case of, 285.
Darkness favourable to psychometric vision, xii.
Darwin, Dr., experiment of, 59.
Disease, located by sensitives, 79.
Do Viel, Mrs. Lucielle, 130.
———— experiments by, 130.
Dreams, 317.

Early men of England, 286.
———— Asia, 247.
Eclipse of the moon, 120.
Egyptian funeral customs, 232.
Egyptians, ancient religion of, 235.
Emanations from all bodies, 75.
Emmons, Dr., 166.
Experiments, 82.
Eyes, when closed, best for psychometric vision, xvii.

"Fair Penitent," 292.
Farmer of Edinburgh, 93.
Fancies, xx.
Fiery ocean, the, 267.
Fingal's Cave, 169.
Fish-bone fossil, Painesville, 85.
Footprints, Connecticut Valley, 100, 291.
Forces, radiant, passing from all bodies, 75, 303.
Fortune-telling, 313.
Fossil, globular, 165.
——— Tertiary, Cuba, 149.
Fosgate cited, 328.
Fox, W. J., cited, 70.

Gaze, where directed in psychometric vision, xxv.
Gibraltar, 205.
Girl, musical, 91.
Glacier, action of a, 155.
Gold, Lake Superior, 262.
—— Pike's Flat, California, 264.
—— Australia, 272.
—— Pike's Peak, 277.
Gulf near Lockport, 143.
Gypsum, Mammoth Cave, 123, 133.

Hallucinations, 322.
Herculaneum, 223.

Hitchcock, Professor, visions of, 290, 291.
Hitchcock, Professor, cited, 290.
Hood, E. P., cited, 290.
Hornstone, Mount of Olives, 130, 191.
House of Representatives, 195.
Hutchinson, Mr., on Melrose Abbey, 201.

Illusions of hearing, 89.
Images seen, 66.
——— by Hugh Miller, 63.
Impressions, xix.
——— made by all forces, 94.
Influence, why one perceived more readily than another, l.
Insect, monstrous, seen, 83.
Iron age, 246.
Iron, sulphuret of, 137.

Jerusalem, 131, 194.
Jewess, vision of, 61.

Kilauea, lava from, 83.
Kitto, Dr., 68.

Laurentian rocks, 167.
Lava from Kilauea, 83.
Lead ore, Galena, 266.
—— mine near Galena, 137.
—— Wisconsin, 274.
Leather, alligator, 151.
Lenormond, Mademoiselle, 313.
Letters, reading character by, viii, 79.
Lewes, G. H., cited, 66, 72.
Light, refined, 126.
———nature of that seen by Psychometer, xxviii.
Light, latent, xxxi.
Limestone from Quindaro, 82.
——————Chicago, 228.
——— Trenton, pebble of, 95.
——— crystallized, 168.
——— slab of, from Ninveeh, 186.
——— stalagmitic, Gibraltar, 202.
——— stalagmitic, Thebes, 229.
——— encrinal, Mount Royal, 250.
Lockport, gulf near, 143.
Lyell on air-breathers in Coal Measures, 164.
Lyell on mask found in Pompeii, 223.

MacCulloch on Staffa, 173.
Macnish, Dr., vision seen by, 62.
—————— sounds heard by, 90.
Mammoth Cave, 123, 133.
Manifestations, spiritual, 99.
Marble church of Smyrna, 184.
Martial on destruction of Pompeii, 221.
Martineau, Harriet, cited, 129.
Mayo cited, 288.
Megatherium, 146.
Melrose Abbey, 200.
Mesmerism, xxiii.
Meteoric iron, 115.
———stones, 118.
Miller, Hugh, images seen by, 63.

Montreal, 251.
Moon, dry and hot, 120.
——— volcanoes on, 121.
Moore, Dr. George, cited, 69.
Mount of Olives, 131, 191.
Mosaic, Baths of Caracalla, 206.
——— from Rome, 208.
Mother-of-pearl opal, 174.
Mummy pit, 233.
Mysteries revealed, 313.

Newton, Sir Isaac, 57.
Niagara, 134.
Nicaragua, 174.
Nicolai, 286.
Niepce de St. Victor, experiment of, 73.
Nineveh, 186.
No Drift, region of, 159.
North Polar region, 176.

Objects, how seen, iv.
Objects, why indistinctly seen, xxvi.
Obsidian, Mount Ararat, 247.
Oil, Pennsylvania, 253.
—— Port Sarnia, 254.
—— formed by coral polyps, 255.
Opal, mother-of-pearl, 174.

Painesville, fossil fish-bone from, 85.
Painter, anecdote of, 66.
Panama, quartz from, 83.
Passengers seen in car, xiii.
Pavement, Mosaic, 180.
Pearl, black, California, 133.
Pebble, Palmyra, N.Y., 141.
——— glacier-scratched, 141.
Pebble, Lake Superior, 260.
Petroleum, origin of, 253.
Phantoms, xvii.
Phonotypes, 91.
Pictures in the eye, 57.
——— on the retina and brain, 57.
——— on surrounding objects, 71.
——— seen by Sir Isaac Newton, 57.
——————— Dr. Ferriar, 59.
——————— Niebuhr, 61.
——————— Dr. Macnish, 62.
——— taken in the dark, 73.
Piedmont, woman of, 91.
Pliny on destruction of Pompeii, 221.
Pompeii, 211.
Porcelain Tower, China, 187.
Potsdam sandstone, 166, 263.
Pottery, Indian, 152.
Psychometry, viii., 78.
——————utility of, 293,
——————to the geologist, 293.
——————miner, 297.
——————astronomer, 299.
——————physiologist and anatomist, 300.
——————artist, 300.
——————historian, 301.
——————in cure of diseases, 300.
——————its practical side, 303.

Quartz, Panama, 83.
——— amethystine, 177, 269.
——— Pike's Peak, 277.
——— gold-bearing, 272.
Quindaro, Kansas, 82.

Rain-prints, fossil, 146.
Relics, 320.
Reptiles of Tertiary period, 146.
——— Carboniferous period, 164.
Researches and discoveries, 55.
Ring surrounding the earth, 160.
Rome, 208.

Sandstone, Melrose Abbey, 198.
——— Western Reserve, 162.
Scott, Sir Walter, on Melrose Abbey. 201.
Serapis, Temple of, 210.
Shell, Iowa, 107.
Shoes, baby's, xlv.
Silver mining, Washoe, 273.
Smyrna, marble from church of, 134.
Soapstone, Painesville, 161.
Somerville, Mrs., cited, 75.
Somnambulism, 129, 329.
Sounds, registered on all objects, 93.
——— how heard psychometrically, xlii.
Spectral illusions, 67, 282.
Spectre of key on paper, 72.
——— of corpse, 284.
Spirits, departed, xlix.
Staffa, 173.
Stalactite from Cave, 122.
Starved Rock, 152.
Stevelly, Prof., bees seen by, 65.
Stone age, 246.
Striated limestone, 89.
Students, sensitiveness of, 79.
Sun, seen by Sir Isaac Newton, 57.

Table Rock, Niagara, 134.
Taconic formation, 167.
Talbot, Mr., experiment of, 75.
Taylor, Mrs., 123, 265.
Temple of Neptune, 88.
——— of Serapis, 210.
Tombs of the Kings, 229.
Tooth of mastodon, 98.
Tracks of Connecticut Valley, 100.
Trap from Mount Royal, 251.
Tufa from Temple of Neptune, 88.
Tufa, volcanic, Pompeii, 213.

Victoria Bridge, Montreal, 252.
Vision, xvii.
——— of the blind, 60.
——— of blind Jewess, 61.
——— with closed eyes, xvii.
Volcanoes on the moon, 121.

Wafer, impressions on plate made by, 72.
Walking-cane, whalebone, 102.
Washoe silver mine, 273.
Wheel, photograph of, 75.
Wilkinson on Egypt, 232, 235.
Willard, Dr., visions of, 60.
Wood, fossil, Texas, 147.
——— silicified, 278.
Women more sensitive than men, 311.
Wyandotte River, 144.

Zschokke, on finding metals, &c., 257.
——— fortune-telling, 313.

Printed by J. & W. Rider,
14, *Bartholomew Close, London, E.C.*

188646

RETURN TO▶ EDUCATION-PSYCHOLOGY LIBRARY
2600 Tolman Hall 642-4209

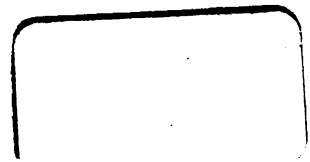
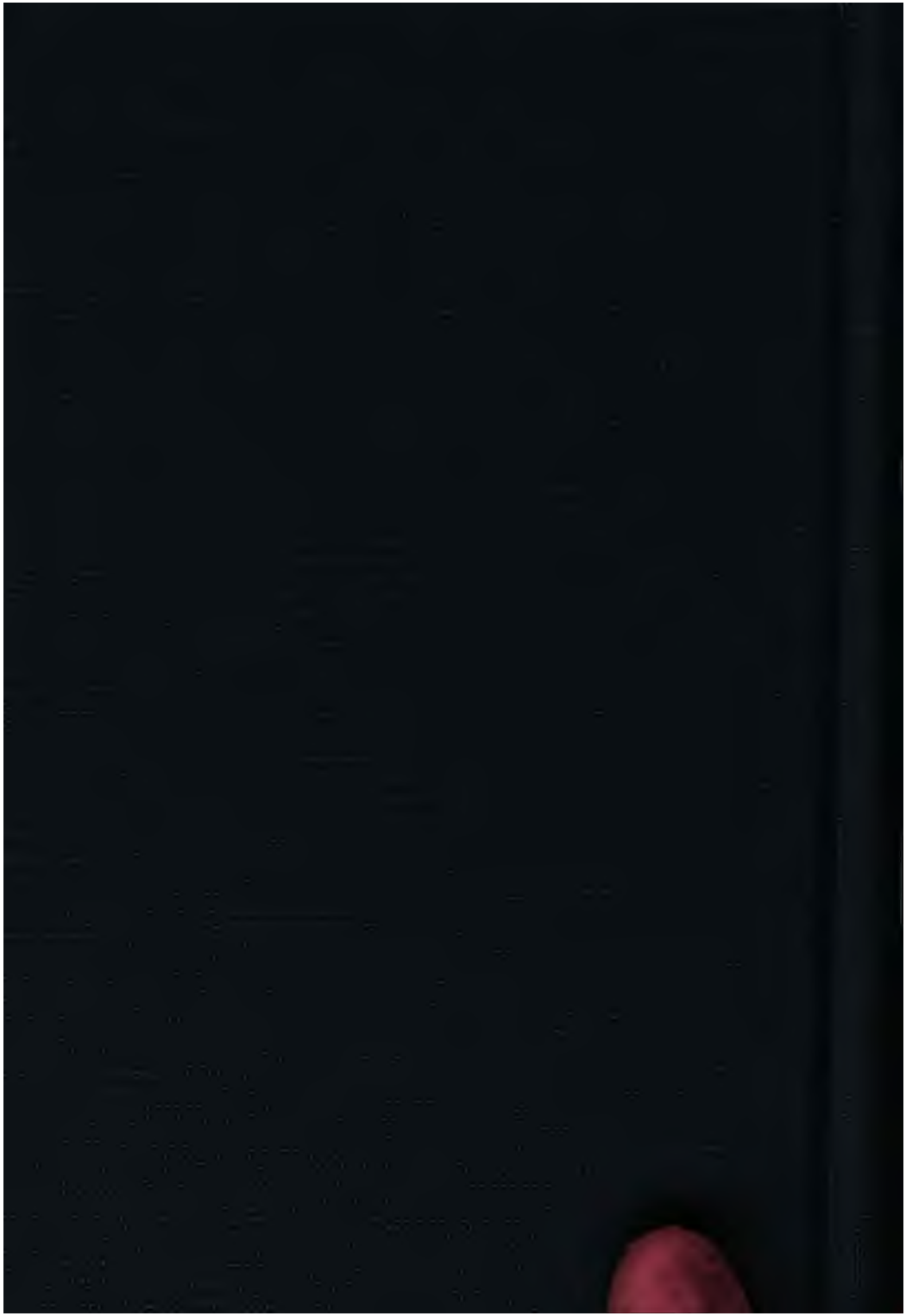
LOAN PERIOD 1	2 MONOGRAPH	3
4	5	6

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS
2-hour books must be renewed in person
Return to desk from which borrowed

DUE AS STAMPED BELOW

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY
BERKELEY, CA 94720

FORM NO. DD10

U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES

C040397771